OLD ENGLISH ROADS TO COLONIAL
CART PATHS AND WAGON TRAILS WEST

Our Baker family's journey from England to the Virginia Colony and beyond... North, South, West

By

Robert Paul and Charlene Schutz Baker
To our children and grandchildren
who encouraged this book into a reality.
This is for you with our love!
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PREFACE</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INTRODUCTION</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ENGLISH FAMILY - 17TH CENTURY TO AMERICA</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAWRENCE BAKER CIRCA 1611</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BAKER FAMILY IN ENGLAND C. 1580 - 1690</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JOHN BAKER OF PIRBRIGHT M. AGNES WHEELER 1586</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JOHN BAKER OF PIRBRIGHT M. CATHERINE OCKLEY 1591</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHART OF ENGLISH FAMILY LINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAPTAIN LAWRENCE BAKER IN VIRGINIA</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WIFE ELIZABETH HOWELL &amp; CHILDREN</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KATHERINE BAKER MARRIED ARTHUR ALLEN JR. OF BACON'S CASTLE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OUR AMERICAN BAKER FAMILY TREE</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE BAKERS OF SHOAL BAY</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HENRY BAKER, WIFE SARAH</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HENRY BAKER I, WIFE MARY BLAKE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE BENNETTS OF THE ROCKS PLANTATION</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SYLVESTRA BENNETT HILL &amp; MARY BLAKE BAKER</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUCKLAND PLANTATION AND CAPT. HENRY BAKER II</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES INVENTORY--NOMINATION FORM</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;BUCKLAND PLANTATION&quot; BY THOMAS F. BAKER</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HENRY II, WIVES ANGELICA BRAY (1) &amp; RUTH CHANCEY (2)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EDMUND CHANCEY SR &amp; JR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REV. FRANCIS ASBURY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLIAM BAKER AND SOUTH QUAY</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAWRENCE BAKER OF SHOAL BAY</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WIFE ANN &amp; FAMILY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAMES BAKER AND THE ALLENS</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EARLY TOWNS, EARLY CHURCHES, SCHOOLS</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SMITHFIELD &amp; SUFFOLK, VIRGINIA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAMESTOWN IS. CHURCHES</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OLD BRICK CHURCH IN SMITHFIELD (ST. LUKE'S)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAWN'S CREEK PARISH</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OLD BAY CHURCH</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SMITHFIELD &quot;FREE&quot; SCHOOL &amp; MRS. ELIZABETH BRAY ALLEN SMITH</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ZADOCK BAKER</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WIFE RUTH WYNNS &amp; FAMILY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAMES BAKER M. ABSELLA TROTMAN</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANDREW BAKER M. MARY SPIVEY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAMES AUGUSTUS BAKER M. LUCRETIA BLANCHARD &amp; CHILDREN</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANDREW JAMES BAKER M. ELIZABETH ANN MILLS &amp; CHILDREN</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WARREN BAKER M. ELIZABETH &amp; CHILDREN</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAMES A. BAKER OF ANAHEIM</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WIFE MAE BELLE DICKENSON &amp; CHILDREN</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ORANGE CRATE LABELS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RAYMOND GERALD BAKER M. ELEANOR BECKER &amp; CHILDREN</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EDWARD L. BAKER M. JOYCE ABBOTT &amp; CHILDREN</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>EXTENDED FAMILY</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARY BAKER DE GRAFFENRIED</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. TSCHARNER DE GRAFFENRIED, SON OF LANDGRAVE CHRISTOPHER</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARY CLAIRE DE GRAFFENRIED</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ELLEN GLASGOW</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JOHN BAKER, JOHN BAKER JR., AND THE BAKER-BLOUNT FAMILY CONNECTIONS</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JOHN BAKER SR. M. ELIZABETH WILSON</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JOHN BAKER JR. M. ANN NORFLEET</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BAKER-BLOUNT CONNECTIONS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLIAM BLOUNT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLIE BLOUNT M. LUCINDA BAKER</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BLAKE BAKER I &amp; II AND THE SUFFOLK, VA. ROBERT BAKERS</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BLAKE I</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BLAKE II</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ROBERT WASHINGTON BAKER</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ROBERT NEWTON BAKER SR.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ROBERT N. BAKER JR. M. ALLIE OLIVER</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ROBERT N. BAKER III</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ROBERT N. BAKER IV</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HENRY III, GENERAL LAWRENCE BAKER, AND GENERAL LAURENCE S. BAKER</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HENRY III M. CATHERINE BOOTH &amp; FAMILY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLIAM (OF BUCKLAND) M. JUDITH NORFLEET</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GEN. LAWRENCE BAKER (REV. WAR) M. ANN JONES (1), ANNA MARIA BURGES (2)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DR. SIMMONS JONES BAKER M. POLLY SMITH</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAMES L. G. BAKER M. SARAH ANN SMITH</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SIMMONS JONES BAKER JR. M. ELIZ. HAWKINS (1) CAROLINE TILLINGHAST (2)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JOHN BURGES BAKER M. MARY WYNNS GREGORY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAJ. WILLIAM JAMES BAKER, CSA M. SARAH FRANCIS COLLINS &amp; FAMILY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HANFF FAMILY &amp; WOODSTOCK</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GEN. LAURENCE S. BAKER, CSA M. ELIZABETH EARL HENDERSON AND CHILDREN</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GEN. L.S. BAKER DAY IN SUFFOLK</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAMES BAKER OF THE FRENCH &amp; INDIAN WAR</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LETTERS RE: JAMES FROM <em>THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLIAM BAKER FAMILY OF SOUTH QUAY</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BENJAMIN</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RICHARD M. JUDITH BRIDGER, BAKER &amp; BLOW SHIPS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MANY RICHARD BAKERS</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RICHARD HENRY I M. LEILIA BARRAUD</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RICHARD HENRY II M. ANNA M. MAY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RICHARD HENRY III M. ANNIE HOPE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RICHARD HENRY, SR. (IV) M. ELIZABETH LEE SMALL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RICHARD HENRY, JR. (V) M. NONIE STROHMAN</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RICHARD HAL BAKER</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DR. BENJAMIN MAY BAKER, SR. M. THEODOSIA BURR Potts</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DR. BENJAMIN MAY BAKER, JR. M. JULIA SCOTT CLAYTON</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ARTHUR ALLEN FAMILY</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ARTHUR ALLEN I</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ARTHUR ALLEN II</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JOHN BAKER ALLEN</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLIAM ALLEN M. CLARA WALKER (1), MARY LIGHTFOOT (2)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JOHN ALLEN OF PHI BETA KAPPA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLIAM GRIFFIN ORGAIN ALLEN</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JOHN BROOKE</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ROBERT BROOKE &amp; MARY BAKER BROOKE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAPTAIN JOHN BLAKE &amp; FAMILY</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ADMIRAL ROBERT BLAKE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANGELICA BRAY FAMILY, WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BAKER-HARVEY CONNECTIONS</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BENJAMIN BAKER AND BENJAMIN HARVEY BAKER</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE HARVEY LINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PATHS, PEOPLE, PLACES, PLOTS</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EDITH SEILING</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THOMAS F. BAKER</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MRS. TURNER IN BUCKLAND</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MRS. MARGARET TAYLOR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HENRY BAKER III'S SARUM CREEK DAM</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RICHMOND, INDIANA AND JAMES AUGUSTUS BAKER</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARY ELIZABETH COWLES</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SHOAL BAY &amp; THE ROCKS CONNECTIONS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BATTLE OF BRANDY STATION REENACTMENT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J.E.B. STUART IV</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GEN. L. S. BAKER'S FAMILY &amp; GEN. LAURENCE DAY IN SUFFOLK</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F. LEE HART III</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ROBERT N. BAKER OF SUFFOLK</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRADLEY BAKER OF FLORIDA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>KAREN BAKER OF AUSTRALIA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEAN BAKER</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REV. RICHARD BAKER, JR.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ISAAC &amp; SAMMY HANFF IN SCOTLAND NECK, N.C.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DR. CLAIBORNE SMITH</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DR. KEVIN KELLY, DR. WILLIAM KELSO, &amp; THE WILLIAMSBURG FOUNDATION</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PHI BETA KAPPA AT WILLIAM &amp; MARY COLLEGE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LORETTA THOMPSON</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DR. LENOX BAKER</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JUDGE RICHARD H. BAKER'S PORTRAIT &amp; NORFOLK, VA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A VISIT TO CLAREMONT MANOR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOWER BRANDON PLANTATION</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BAKER COUSINS FROM THE ANDREW BAKER LINE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAMILY DOCUMENTS, WRITINGS, WILLS, CHARTS</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RECOLLECTIONS by Dr. Simmons Jones Baker</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A verbatim transcription by Thomas F. Baker.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
TABLE OF CONTENTS

WILLS:  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  303

* EARLY ENGLISH ANCESTRAL WILLS
  JOHN BAKER 1586
  JOHN BAKER 1626
* CAPT. LAWRENCE BAKER 1681
* BAKER FAMILY LINEAGE CHARTS
* HENRY BAKER I 1709
* MARY BLAKE BAKER 1732
* HENRY BAKER II 1737
* JAMES BRAY 1725
* BLAKE BAKER I 1769
* WILLIAM BAKER 1754
* JAMES BAKER 1754
* LAWRENCE BAKER 1758
* JOHN BAKER SR. 1771
* BENJAMIN BAKER 1785
* JOHN BAKER 1829
* SILVESTRA HILL 1706
* ARTHUR ALLEN JR. 1709
* EDMUND CHANCEY JR. 1753
* ANDREW BAKER 1926

BOND OF MARRIAGE LICENSE FOR ANDREW BAKER & MARY SPIVEY 1818  ...  ...  356

CHARTS  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  357

THE DESCENT OF NORTH CAROLINA
(from England to Independence)

RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN SOME FAMILIES CONCERNED WITH FOUNDING OF VIRGINIA AND THE LONDON VIRGINIA COMPANY

BAKER AND RELATED FAMILY MEMBERS OF THE VIRGINIA HOUSE OF BURGESSES

ARCHIVAL MAPS OF NORTH CAROLINA  1770 - 1833

POTENTIAL FAMILY LINKS  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  367

ENGLISH SHIPWRIGHTS JAMES AND MATHEW BAKER

JAMES BAKER - MOUNTAIN MAN

SIR SAMUEL WHITE BAKER

SOME PERSONAL THOUGHTS FOR TOMORROW  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  ...  375
Your sweet grandma and all of them—
they’re up there watching you.

Cousin Georgia, Roots

Knowing our family is knowing ourselves.
Our values and traditions are forged
through the struggles, heartache,
pain, hopes and dreams
of our ancestors.

—Family—

A plaque that is part of a memorial to ROOTS author Alex Haley that we found at the Annapolis, Maryland harbor waterfront.
Acknowledgements

People I have enjoyed working with over my years of genealogical searching:
Mrs. Edith Seiling, Gates, NC, Historical Society; Thomas F. Baker, Katy, TX; Mrs. Susan Baker McCormick, Richmond, VA; Robert N. Baker V, Suffolk, VA; Rev. Richard H. Baker, Jr., MD; Mrs. Seger Cofer Dashiell, Smithfield, VA; Alvin Reynolds, Smithfield, VA; Mrs. Margaret Taylor, Newport News, VA; Dr. Kevin Kelly, Williamsburg, VA; Mrs. Eve Gregory, Spring Grove, VA; Mrs. Helen King, Smithfield, VA; Prof. Ludwell Johnson, Williamsburg, VA; Isaac and Samuel Hanff, Scotland Neck, NC; Ms. Karen Baker, Brisbane, Australia; Dr. Claiborne T. Smith, Ardmore, PA; Dr. Lenox Baker, Duke University, NC; F. Lee Hart III, Suffolk, VA; Dr. Larry Burgess, Redlands, CA; Cris Jepson and Susan Berumen, Orange County Court House Archives, Santa Ana, CA; Stephanie George, CA. State Fullerton Oral History Dept.; the librarians at the Newbury Library, Chicago, IL, Swem Library, Williamsburg, PA, and the University of North Carolina Library, and a lovely lady from Virginia Beach named Doris S. who worked with me in the Surry Court House Archives to find early Baker wills including the first Lawrence Baker.
A sincere thank you to all of you for assisting me in my journey to discover my family "paths, people and places ".

Over many years I have had the good fortune to be able to access and utilize many wonderful libraries, archive/map collections, and genealogy centers throughout our great country. Some of these resources were:
Newbury Library, Chicago, IL; New York Public Library Genealogy Department. New York, NY; College of William and Mary Swem Library, Williamsburg, VA; Princeton University Library, Princeton, NJ; University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill, NC; University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, VA; Salt Lake City Family History Library, Salt Lake City, UT; Sutro Library, San Francisco State University, San Francisco, CA; National Archives, Washington, D.C.; Boston Athenaeum, Boston, MA; Duke University Library, Durham, NC; University of California Library, Berkeley, CA; Stanford University Library, Palo Alto, CA; Johns Hopkins University Library and Medical Archives, Baltimore, MD; Colonial Williamsburg Foundation Library, Williamsburg, VA; Mariner's Museum, Newport News, VA; U.S. Army Heritage and Education Center at Carlisle Barracks, PA; Smiley Library Archives, Redlands, CA; Valentine Museum and Civil War Archives, Richmond, VA; Gettysburg University Library, Gettysburg, VA; Virginia Garden Club Archives, Richmond, VA; California State University Fullerton Department of Oral History, Fullerton, CA; LDS Family Search Library, Orange, CA; Steubenville Public Library Family History Department, Steubenville, OH; Anaheim Public Library Family History Center, Anaheim, CA; Barrington Public Library, Barrington, IL.

Court Houses:
Surry County, Virginia; Richmond, Indiana; Isle of Wight County, Smithfield, Virginia; Orange County Court House Archives, Santa Ana, California; Norfolk Superior Court, Norfolk, Virginia

Prerogative Court of Canterbury, England

Cemetery Archives:
Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, Virginia
Elmwood Cemetery, Norfolk, Virginia (great staff!)
Cedar Hill Cemetery, Suffolk, Virginia
Trinity Episcopal Church Cemetery, Scotland Neck, North Carolina
Loma Vista Cemetery, Fullerton, California
Earlham Cemetery, Richmond, Indiana
Private Cemeteries:
Lower Brandon and Claremont, Virginia
Dr. Simmons Jones Baker and family cemetery, Scotland Neck, North Carolina
Preface

Our personal family discovery of England and Colonial America connections, resulting in more than sixteen
generations through time, has been an incredible journey and a very enjoyable and rewarding one.

The journey was motivated by a seventh grade Social Studies project assignment for our youngest daughter,
Michelle, to research and document her early family heritage. We could not answer many questions beyond our
great-grandparents’ generation. The Schutz family documentation of "The Contrary Ox" story by Great Aunt
Bertie stimulated our intense desire to discover more of our family origins, heritage, and migrations. That search
began our twenty eight year journey of exploration, research and discovery, adding wonderful dimensions and
beauty to our family history.

This book is compiled and offered to our family and friends both near and far. We have wonderful historical
connections that we share and can enjoy as our knowledge continues to expand. I hope it will be of cherished
value and interesting to read. I apologize for any errors/omissions and provide several blank pages for your
corrections/additions.

The links in our history, recorded in historical societies, court houses, enshrined in archives of libraries, and
stories and memories shared have been primary in binding our family puzzle together. To our extended family
resources I am indebted and have been blessed with your caring, sharing, and contributing to the building of this
great family tree!

I am most grateful to my wife Charlene and our children Brent, Andrea and Michelle for their enthusiasm and
patience in sharing the joy of discovery. They have successfully mounted a full court press in achieving their
objective—to get the narrative of our family history written down! The search and discovery challenged me to
burn many late hours in pealing the onion back, at times thinking I was literally losing my eyesight. As I traveled
with my AT&T responsibilities, I had the opportunity to utilize many wonderful libraries and other historical
archives across our country.

The search has been challenging, enjoyable, and highly rewarding in making discoveries of our family heritage.
The search continues, but, as stated above, it’s time to put the collection of facts that are clearly documented into
a pictorial and written narrative in book form in addition to the oral history I recorded in 2011 through the
University of California at Fullerton Oral History Department.

Bob Baker
2014
Introduction

I want to begin with the origin of our family, as best known to date, which is England, discussing briefly the site and situation in England where the family lived and raised their children, where they worshipped, where they worked. Then I will take them from England, in the early seventeenth century, to their point of destination in emigrating to Colonial America, which was the Chesapeake Bay region in general and the specific site to which they settled in the area of Jamestown, Virginia. They then slowly relocated across the river into Surry County, originally James City County which later became the counties of Surry, Isle of Wight, and Nansemond. We then will continue with our family journey down through and including the area in which they lived in North Carolina, then migrating westward to Indiana, on into Missouri, Kansas, and ultimately to California. That is the rough outline of the migration route of our direct line. Several branches of our family remained in Virginia and North Carolina, others migrated south to Florida. Our immediate and direct family migrated westward to California and then subsequently have moved back to Michigan, Ohio, Washington and so forth.

To my family, thank you again for all your love and support in this great adventure!

The early emigrants to Virginia may have sensed a great similarity and comfort, to some degree, in the topography, in the rivers, the land forms upon entering and traveling from east to west as they were accustomed to in England. The Thames River in England flowing by London is similar to the James River in Virginia flowing by Jamestown Island. At the entrance to the bay in Virginia there is Cape Henry and Cape Charles that ships would pass by entering the Chesapeake Bay and head up the James River. In England, as you travel up the Thames River from east to west, you pass Canby Island, Gravesend, and up to and beyond London. The site and situation of the colonists and comfort level in dealing with just the physical features were very similar. The climate was somewhat different but the rivers, land forms, the sun rising in the east behind them as they were traveling felt familiar.

They brought many of the names for the cities, counties and parishes with them from England to Virginia. One of the larger parishes on the south side of the James River and on the south side of the Thames River was Southworth Parish. The city of Richmond, Virginia was named after the city of Richmond, Surrey County, England. When they travelled to Virginia and up the James River, Southworth became one of the important names in Surry County, Virginia as their diocese of the Church of England was located there. The emigrants to the Virginia Colony were required to take an Oath of Allegiance to England and to the Church before they were allowed to board ship and travel to the Colony of Virginia.
ENGLISH FAMILY - 17TH CENTURY TO AMERICA

Lawrence Baker was born in England in roughly 1611; he was the first emigrant fully documented that came to America from England and settled in Virginia. There were other Bakers prior to this time that appear to be related to the family, but to this date still are not fully documented. There was an earlier William Baker arriving in what was called the third supply to Jamestown Island in 1609.

There are a number of indications, specific data, which would imply a link to Lawrence Baker that still remain to be unraveled. Lawrence Baker, I believe, had an uncle who also came to America around the same time that Lawrence emigrated. That is somewhat unclear in the records, however, as Lawrence is shown as Lawrence Barker. In many years of study I have found the name Baker translated in the form of Barker, Baker, Bakker. Many people who migrated were illiterate and their names were written according to the way it sounded or was pronounced, so many reasons exist for variations and spellings of names.

William Barker (some places it's recorded as Baker) was a ship owner who left England for Virginia on 23 June, 1635, one month before the ship on which Lawrence emigrated. William Barker/Baker was the master of the ship called the America. On that ship was a Henry Baker/Barker, I believe a brother of Lawrence Baker. Also, a gentleman by the name of James Taylor was on the ship with William Barker/Baker. On 24 July, 1635,
Lawrence arrived in Virginia July 24, 1635 on the Assurance and took out several land grants jointly with James Taylor. He then moved across to the south side of the James River into what was at that time the James City County, later becoming Surry County in the 1650s.

On the ship with Lawrence was also an Elizabeth Baker about twenty years of age. Lawrence’s wife was named Elizabeth; I do not have specific facts to prove that this Elizabeth Baker was Lawrence’s wife. There are many reasons for questioning whether they were the married couple that later lived in Surry County.

Before Lawrence left England for the American Colonies, undoubtedly great preparation had to take place on his and his family’s part in anticipation and preparation for his leaving. Certainly there was some anxiety, a level of excitement, and numerous questions about the uncertainties that lay ahead. Lawrence left Gravesend, a city on the Thames River to the south and east of London. There were other ports to the south side of England, Plymouth in particular, from which the Mayflower and other ships left in approximately 1620 and sailed to New England. But Lawrence’s ship, and many if not most of the ships that arrived in Virginia, left from the port of Gravesend.

Interestingly enough, a number of years earlier John Rolfe, about whom most of us have read, had been in Virginia and married Pocahontas, the daughter of Powhatan, one of the Indian chiefs. The chief had pursued Captain John Smith of the Virginia Company in Jamestown, and Pocahontas saved John Smith’s life by standing by him against her father (that’s another separate story). After John Rolfe had married Pocahontas, he took her to England to introduce her to the members of the London Company, civil servants and London society. While in London, Pocahontasgive birth to a child. Pocahontas never returned to Virginia as she died while in England. She was buried in a graveyard at Gravesend, the port where Lawrence and many others boarded the ships to emigrate to the colonies.

Lawrence was born in 1611 into a large family of approximately thirteen brothers and sisters (several of whom I am still researching). His father was John Baker, a yeoman of the Pirbright Parish of Surrey County.
England, a short distance from Gravesend and London. John Baker married Catherine Ockley 26 April, 1591 in Worplesdon parish in Surrey County, England. There is a beautiful church in Worplesdon, and according to church records their wedding occurred in that parish. They lived for many years in Worplesdon which was near the Surrey county seat of Guildford and probably eighty to one hundred miles from London. Their first child, Ann, appears to have been born in 1592; then Katharine in 1593; Elizabeth in 1595; a first born son born in 1597 was named for his father John; second son Thomas was born in 1600; another daughter Jane in 1602; Henry born in 1605 (who I believe was the Henry Barker/ Baker aboard the ship America in 1635); another son born in 1607 named James; Sarah born in 1609; then Lawrence in 1611; and Richard in 1613. There possibly were two other brothers, Matthew and William.

In 1999 I received a great deal of documentation, wills, etc., from Ancestors of Dover Limited located in Dover, Kent, England. One document the research center referenced confirmed these John Baker facts:

"From these wills we were happy to discover the John Baker whose probate was granted in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury in 1626, was indeed the man who married Catherine Ockley in Worplesdon in 1591. In his will John Baker clearly mentions his son Lawrence who had emigrated to the United States by 1635. His wife Catherine is also mentioned, she being left his house and land."

Research has indicated that Lawrence had a grandfather also named John Baker, who was a yeoman in the Pirbright community north of Guildford in Surrey County near Worplesdon. This John Baker's wife was Agnes Wheeler. They were married in Holy Trinity Church in Guildford 19 September, 1586. They had children Thomas, John (m. Catherine Ockley), and William. Lawrence's grandfather John Baker's will is dated 23 September, 1586, and he was buried in 1586 in Pirbright. He left his property at Worplesdon called Watford Lorrie and his lands called Lee to son John and Catherine Ockley Baker. The documentation backing the family genealogy includes the wills that are housed in the Prerogative Court in Canterbury. There were other archives in the county of Surrey as well, but these are the wills of which I have copies.

The above pictured churches are parishes in Surrey County, England, where church records indicate Baker families worshipped and celebrated important family events.
Our BAKER family
c. 1580 - 1690 in England

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>John BAKER</th>
<th>Catherine Ockley</th>
<th>William BAKER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>yeoman of Pirbright</td>
<td>m. 26 Apr. 1591</td>
<td>buried? 1631</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>will made 23 Sept. 1586</td>
<td>yeoman of</td>
<td>buried 1631</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>buried 1586 Pirbright</td>
<td>Pirbright</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas BAKER = Joan Remnant</td>
<td>John BAKER = Catherine Ockley</td>
<td>will 21 Apr. 1625</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>buried 1607 Pirbright</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. 1589</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anne (Agnes)</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>Sarah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. 1592</td>
<td>c. 1595</td>
<td>c. 1609</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catherine</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>James</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. 1593</td>
<td>b. c. 1597</td>
<td>b. c. 1602</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jane</td>
<td>c. 1607</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>c. 1613</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Lawrence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>c. 1611</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>m. Eliz. Howell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catherine</td>
<td>Joane</td>
<td>Henry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. 1634</td>
<td>c. 1639</td>
<td>c. 1639</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Ockley Church, Ockley, Surry County. Henry Ockley's family (Catherine's father) lived and worshipped here.

St. Michael and All Angels, Pirbright, Surry County, where John and Agnes Baker worshipped and raised their family.
Early map of Pirbright and Worplesdon (top); lower map of Surrey County, England.
This map of the Holborn Viaduct area of London gives the location (note drawn triangle) of the old St. Andrew's Church where Lawrence and Elizabeth Baker worshipped and had their children christened.

Map from The London Mapguide, published 2009.
CAPTAIN LAWRENCE BAKER IN VIRGINIA

Lawrence Baker arrived in Virginia in 1635 and probably lived on Jamestown Island for a period of time before moving across the river to what was considered James City County at that time. The land that Lawrence patented with James Taylor was a significant number of acres around the area of what today is known as Bacon’s castle. The property was also detailed as being part of what is called Hog Island Main. It took approximately seven years for the formal recognition of a land patent. Sometime between 1641 and 1644, the land patent was actually recorded, which would make sense relative to Lawrence’s arrival to Virginia in 1635.

Lawrence was in the colonies for a number of years, but records indicate he returned to England in the late 1640 to early 1650 time period to further his education. He lived in an area of London called the Holborn Viaduct, a short distance from today’s British Museum and St. Paul’s Cathedral in Middlesex County. I believe he attended one of the Inns of Court, or one of the other legal professional educational institutions, to acquire a law degree.

Lawrence’s wife was named Elizabeth; there was an Elizabeth Baker on the same ship with Lawrence when he originally sailed to Virginia. If this was Lawrence's wife, there is no record of any children born to them in the colonies. After returning to England, he may have married another Elizabeth (Howell) in the early 1650s. He and Elizabeth were members of St. Andrew’s Church in Holborn. Lawrence and Elizabeth had at least two children christened in the St. Andrew’s Church. They had two sons, James and John, and a daughter Katherine who may have been born after they returned to Virginia.
In approximately 1658, Lawrence and Elizabeth migrated with their children back to Surry County, Virginia. That must have been a difficult trip to make with young children on board a ship for seven to eight weeks. They left Gravesend and followed the ocean currents southwesterly back into the Chesapeake Bay and Jamestown. His desire was to settle in Surry County where he had earlier patented his land.

Lawrence and his family possibly were greeted by his older brother Henry and wife Sarah when they arrived to the backside of Jamestown Island. Lawrence and Elizabeth undoubtedly remained on Jamestown Island for several days as they unloaded their goods with the other passengers. They crossed the James River within a short period of time, and may have lived with brother Henry and family in Surry County while they were building their home which was called Chestnut Hill. It was located to the south of Allen’s Brick House (later known as Bacon’s Castle).

After returning to Virginia with his Law degree, Lawrence had significant responsibilities; in Surry County he was the Justice of the Peace, and was elected to the Virginia House of Burgesses where he served for ten years.
Earlier I had commented that Lawrence, along with James Taylor, had acquired a significant piece of property adjacent to Arthur Allen's property, now known as Bacon's Castle. Arthur Allen I and his wife Alice Tucker Allen built a large brick manor house, which was known as Allen's Brick House. They had four children; their son Arthur II inherited the Allen property in around 1670 and later married Lawrence Baker's daughter Katherine in 1678. Arthur Allen II not only served in the Virginia House of Burgesses but became speaker of the Virginia House of Burgesses in the 1690s. I will discuss more on the Allen-Baker family descendants later.

In 1676, a rebellion against Governor Berkeley and the Colonial Government, led by Nathaniel Bacon, arose in protest against the lack of protection for the frontier colonists who were being attacked by the Indians, among other issues. Supporters of Bacon seized the Allen house and properties, plundering and damaging the house inside and out and the crops and cattle. They held the property from September 18 until December 27. Lawrence Baker was an ardent supporter of Governor Berkeley but several other family members are recorded as Bacon followers or sympathizers, Henry Baker being one! There is no record that Nathaniel Bacon was ever at the plantation himself, but as the years passed the plantation became known as Bacon's Castle, as it is still known today.
Arthur Allen's Brick House

Allen's Brick manor house with its distinctive clusters of angular chimneys. The wing to the right was an addition made in 1854.

Bacon's Castle was placed on the National Register of Historic Places in 1966, and purchased in 1973 by The Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities (APVA).
OUR AMERICAN BAKER family

HENRY BAKER I
(1642-1712)
M. MARY Blake
(1664-1734)

SHOAL BAY
John 1686
SARAH White 1687
CATHARINE 1688
JAMES 1689

LAWRENCE 1690-1760
SHOAL BAY
ANN Nelson
Lt. JAMES French & Ind. War

ELIZABETH 1691
WILLIAM Jr.
WILLIAM EDWARD
MARTHA Summer
MARY Applewhite
JULIANNIA Harvey
ELIZABETH Harvey

WILLIAM 1692-1754
MILDRED Riddick

SOUTH QUAY
BENJAMIN

CATHERINE Wynn
HENRY Jr. (IV)
BRAY
ELIZABETH Manley

WILLIAM
BUCKLAND
LAWRENCE (Rev. War)

HENRY
JOHN JR.
MARY (Polly) Leary
SARAH Sawyer
RUTH Brownrigg
PRISCILLA Graham

MARY deGraffenried

BLAKE I
ELIZABETH Signall
MARMADUKE
LEVI
SAMUEL
SUSAN
MARARGET
JOHN
JAMES BRAY

JAMES
m. ABSILLA Trotman
MATHew
(SALLY?)
(RUTH?) Trotman
(ELIZA?) Roberson
(ZADOCK) Jr.

BUSHROD
JAMES Jr.
ARABELLA
NANCEY Raine

RICHARD

(LAWRENCE II

WILLIAM Jr.
MARY Dorlan
MARTHA Blount
RICHARD
ELIZABETH Leigh
JULIA

RICHARD HENRY
BENJAMIN BEVERLY
MARY

JOSEPH B.
SARAH Hunter

(GENERATIONS OF WM. BAKER OF SOUTH QUAY CONTINUED ON 3rd CHART PAGE)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Parents</th>
<th>Spouse</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Parents</th>
<th>Spouse</th>
<th>Children</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>EMILY Hunter</td>
<td>EMILY Turner</td>
<td>SARAH MILTON</td>
<td>SUSIE Sutherland</td>
<td>MARY Calvin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAMES L. G.</td>
<td>JAMES S.</td>
<td>LUCY Dement</td>
<td>ANNA K.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANN Stewart</td>
<td>ANNE Sanders</td>
<td>JAMES S. II</td>
<td>MARGARET Blount</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAMES A.</td>
<td>JAMES Ely</td>
<td>SUSAN Ivy</td>
<td>ROBERT A. Jr.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARY Armistead</td>
<td>HENRY HYER</td>
<td>ROBERT A.</td>
<td>ROBERT A. III</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SIMMONS J. Jr.</td>
<td>ROBERT M.</td>
<td>ETHEL Jeyner</td>
<td>MARGARET E. Lee</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANNA Hunter</td>
<td></td>
<td>HENRY HYER II</td>
<td>BENJAMIN</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAURA Saunders</td>
<td>LAURA S. Mixson</td>
<td>BEVERLY</td>
<td>MARY Calvin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ELIZABETH Dudley</td>
<td>R. EDWARD</td>
<td>BEVERLY H.</td>
<td>SUSAN.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLIAM</td>
<td>JOHN C.</td>
<td>LAWRENCE</td>
<td>SUSAN.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLIAM MARIA Neal</td>
<td>SALLY C. Smith</td>
<td>BLANCHE</td>
<td>(the Hanffs of Woodstock)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RICHARD B.</td>
<td>BLANCHE</td>
<td>WILLIAM L.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUSAN J Myrick</td>
<td>LOUIS G. Y.</td>
<td>WILLIAM L. II</td>
<td>WILLIAM H. II</td>
<td>WILLIAM H. III</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAWRENCE S.</td>
<td>JOHN BURGESS II</td>
<td>WILLIAM H. Sr.</td>
<td>VIRGINIA Crawley</td>
<td>SUSAN T.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ROBERT NEWTON</td>
<td>WILLIAM T.</td>
<td>LAWRENCE S. II</td>
<td>John E.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BLENCE</td>
<td>ALEXANDER H.</td>
<td>ERRED S.</td>
<td>ROBERT NEWTON JR.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUSAN</td>
<td>STUART S.</td>
<td>ELIZABETH Hubbell</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DR. HARVEY SMITH</td>
<td>ROBERT NEWTON JR.</td>
<td>ROBERTA</td>
<td>LYNNNE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VERNON</td>
<td>ANDREW</td>
<td>ROBERT N. III</td>
<td>DORA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANDREW JR.</td>
<td>m. ELIZABETH Mills</td>
<td>JAMES A.</td>
<td>ARTHUR G.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ABBILLA</td>
<td>MARY ISABELLA Modlin</td>
<td>m. MAEBELLE Dickenson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAMES AUGUSTUS</td>
<td>GEORGE W.</td>
<td>OLIVER</td>
<td>PAUL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m. LUCRETIA Blanchard</td>
<td></td>
<td>FANNIE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DREW</td>
<td>TIMOTHY F.</td>
<td>HORA CE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ELIZABETH</td>
<td>JAMES HENRY</td>
<td>GRACE Ferrar</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARY</td>
<td>JOSEPH B.</td>
<td>EDNA Cowles</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JOSEPH B.</td>
<td>IRA ELLIS</td>
<td>SARAH LUCRETIA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WARREN</td>
<td>JAMES A.</td>
<td>FLORENCE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BESSIE A.</td>
<td>WARREN</td>
<td>WARREN VERNON</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JESSIE LAURENCE</td>
<td>WARREN</td>
<td>LUCILLE Kitchen/Lytte</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARY</td>
<td>JOHN</td>
<td>JOHN LLOYD</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOPHIA</td>
<td>JESSE JAMES</td>
<td>JESSE JAMES</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EMMA Hunter</td>
<td>ADIE</td>
<td>WILLIAM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIRGINIA ELIZABETH</td>
<td>WILLIAM</td>
<td>DORIA MARIE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SARAH N.</td>
<td>LUCY VIRGINIA</td>
<td>LUCY VIRGINIA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ELIZABETH Hurdle</td>
<td>JOSEPH WATSON</td>
<td>EDWARD WATSON</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RICHARD H.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAMES A.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JULIA K.</td>
<td>NORA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ZADOCK III</td>
<td>JAMES JR</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LULU</td>
<td>BUSHROD</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLIAM H.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LELA C.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARGARET</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARTHA L.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RICHARD N.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARIAH A.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAMES BENJAMIN</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOUISA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JESSE LAURENCE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MARY</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOPHIA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EMMA Hunter</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIRGINIA ELIZABETH</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SARAH N.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ELIZABETH Hurdle</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RICHARD H.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAMES A.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JULIA K.</td>
<td>NORA</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ZADOCK III</td>
<td>JAMES JR</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LULU</td>
<td>BUSHROD</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WILLIAM H.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LELA C.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHART continued-

generations of WILLIAM BAKER of South Quay:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>RICHARD H. II</th>
<th>RICHARD H. III</th>
<th>(daughter)</th>
<th>RICHARD H. V</th>
<th>WILLIAM MAY</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>MARY?</td>
<td>MARIA Burroughs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CATHERINE B.</td>
<td>LELIA</td>
<td>KATE</td>
<td>FRANCES Hale</td>
<td>DEAN HARVEY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LELIA Taylor</td>
<td>LUCY</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ELIZABETH L. J.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EMILY Garnette</td>
<td>BENJAMIN MAY</td>
<td>EMILY</td>
<td>HELEN Waller</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PHILLIP B.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The surname BAKER is not shown since all are surnamed Baker.

Daughters' married surnames are shown in lower case type. Children of daughters are generally not shown.

Chart created by Thomas F. Baker and Robert P. Baker

By no means is this chart complete. Blank pages are included for notes, corrections, updates or additional family lines, and/or new discoveries!
The old watch and seal brought to Virginia from England by Lawrence or Henry Baker in the early 1600s.

The Bakers of Shoal Bay

Captain Lawrence's older brother Henry also settled in Surry County. He purchased additional property in neighboring Warrascoyack County (first named for an Indian people named Warrascoyack, later became known as Isle of Wight County). The Isle of Wight property became known as Shoal Bay plantation. Henry was most instrumental in the development of that property into terraced gardens planted with mulberry trees and crepe myrtles which have been called the first formal gardens in Virginia. It is quite moving to be able to stand on the property today and see remnants of these ancient terraces.

Henry's wife was Sarah (Williams?) and they raised a family of at least seven children at Shoal Bay: oldest son Henry (traditionally been referred to as Henry I), daughters Catherine, Joane, Mary, Sarah, and sons James and John.

Henry Baker I, referred to as Lieutenant Colonel in the Colonial Army records of North Carolina, married Mary Blake. He may have returned to England to acquire his education. When his parents Henry and Sarah died, Henry I inherited the property of Shoal Bay. Henry I and Mary's children were Henry II, Mary, John, Sarah, Catherine, James, Lawrence, Elizabeth and William. Henry I served in the Virginia House of Burgesses as well as serving as Sheriff of Isle of Wight county and Justice of the Peace for Isle of Wight county. One of his responsibilities while serving in the...

Dr. Simmons J. Baker mentions this watch and seal in his Recollections manuscript of 1847.
Virginia House of Burgesses was to assist in raising funds for the establishment of the College of William and Mary.

William and Mary was the second attempt to establish a college in Virginia. The first attempt had been several years earlier up the James River in an area called Henrico. The funding of that effort had been established and the construction begun when an Indian uprising took many colonists' lives, causing the college project to be abandoned. Had the Henrico college survived and become not only an Indian school but also a university, it would have been the first college established in the colonies. The first college to be established in the colonies was Harvard College in Cambridge, Massachusetts.
The painting of Shoal Bay Plantation, on the page to the left, was painted by Sarah F. Collins. It is signed and dated April 26, 1839 on the back. Sarah Collins became the wife of Major William J. Baker, brother of General Laurence S. Baker and son of Dr. John B. Baker.

The two vintage postcards above show the home on the property in the 1800s and the remnants of the ancient terraced gardens. In Virginia's Old Gardens (1929, The Virginia Garden Club), it describes how the Wren family, who owned the property during the 1860s, hid in the boxwood hedges during the Civil War when it was being bombarded from the river below.

The pictures on the following page are all taken on the Shoal Bay property. The brick outbuilding was constructed using brick from the Old Bay Church which had been located across the road from the plantation. A clump of trees in the middle of the field mark where the old church stood.
This is a copy of the will of Henry Baker of Shoal Bay, dated July 1700.

In the will the lush gardens and spring at the base of the hill are mentioned. This spring was described as a remarkable mineral spring and as an "iodine vichy water bubbling from the ground into a small pool at the foot of the lawn" in Historic Gardens of Virginia by The James River Garden Club in 1930.

Note that he signed with his mark and the writer of the will wrote his name on either side.
I referenced earlier that prior to the first Lawrence Baker emigrating in 1635 he had a possible uncle named William Baker/Barker/Bakker who arrived with his ship America. Lawrence’s brother Henry was also on this ship. Henry and William Barker, along with their friends from England Mr. Sadler and Mr. Quinny, owned and settled property in the area of Flowerdew Hundred and Merchant’s Hope, a short distance from the Henrico area where the college was being built. Sadler was related the John Harvard (Harvard University) and Quinny was related to William Shakespeare through marriage.

The old church derived its name from Merchant’s Hope Plantation. It was built in 1657.
This map of the Isle of Wight and the James River appeared in a William and Mary College Quarterly Magazine in April, 1899.

Note locations of Shoal Bay, Bennett's Hill (The Rocks), (Old) Bay Church, and Bacon's Castle. Lawrence Baker's Chestnut Hill was located to the west of Bacon's Castle.
The Bennetts were merchants in Virginia. They had very strong Puritan leanings. While there were a number of Puritans in Isle of Wight County, most of the Puritans were located in the adjacent county down river, Nansemond County.

Governor Berkeley was sympathetic with the Church of England, as were most of the colonists in Jamestown at that time. They had been required to take the Oath of Allegiance to the Church of England and promised to carry the faith with them in settling the colonies.

In the mid 1650s the government situation in England had shifted significantly. A Puritan by the name of Oliver Cromwell had overthrown King Charles I. The achievement of Cromwell in leading the British nation was probably the highest point of Puritanism in England and the colonies. One of the earlier leaders of Puritanism that had come to the states was George Fox. He had strong influence in the Puritan communities along the south side of the James River in Nansemond County prior to Oliver Cromwell becoming Prime Minister of England.

Governor Berkeley strongly opposed the Puritans on the south side of the James River. The Bakers' neighbors were the Bennetts, who were Puritan sympathizers and were subjected to significant pressure.
Interestingly, Lord Baltimore in the Maryland settlements was Catholic (and a good friend of Robert Brooke, who was Protestant). Robert Brooke married Mary Baker from Battle Sussex. (More on that family link later). Lord Baltimore had written a series of articles called Articles of Toleration. Because of the pressures in the Virginia colony against the Puritans, Baltimore invited the Puritans to relocate and settle in Maryland. The Bennett family chose to relocate to Maryland at the invitation of Lord Baltimore.

In England two interesting events occurred impacting the Baker family. Upon the Puritans' rise to power, Oliver Cromwell named Richard Bennett (of Bennett's Welcome in Isle of Wight) who had relocated to Maryland, as governor of the British colony in Virginia replacing Governor Berkeley. Berkeley removed himself to his plantation at Green Springs, and the Bennetts returned to Jamestown to take the governorship of the Virginia Colony.

The Bennetts' property at The Rocks (earlier known as Bennett's Welcome) was adjacent to the Bakers' Shoal Bay property. There seems to have been a close relationship between the two families despite their differences in religion. One of the Bennett daughters willed Mary Baker of Shoal Bay a large piece of property. Henry Baker's wife Mary's maiden name was Blake. She was the daughter of Captain John Blake, who became a Burgess from Nansemond County in 1655 and again in 1666 - 1670 time period. Captain John Blake was a Puritan and related to Admiral Robert Blake.

The second significant change was Oliver Cromwell naming Robert Blake to become his Admiral of the British Navy. Admiral Blake's performance in the British Naval history is second only to Admiral Nelson, who served years later. Admiral Blake had significant battles in the British Channel against the Dutch fleet and some of the Spanish fleet. He went into the ports of Portugal, specifically Cadiz, and defeated (in what appeared to be an impossible task) some of the Portuguese encampments along the bluffs.

Mary Blake's father John Blake of Nansemond was, I believe, the nephew of Admiral Robert Blake of the British Navy. So, there was a very close link between the Baker family of the Church of England and the Puritans of the Blake side of the family through all the political changes in the British Empire at that time.

One of the Bennett daughters (I believe of Richard Bennett) was Sylvestra Bennett. She married an Edward Hill who owned Shirley Plantation. An interesting side is that the mother of General Robert E. Lee was raised at Shirley. Sylvestra Bennett Hill willed approximately 750 acres of The Rocks plantation "to her good friend Mary Baker" who lived on the adjacent property of Shoal Bay. That property was to transfer to Henry and Mary's daughter Mary Baker as long as she lived; ultimately it remained in the possession of the Baker family.
Along the shore of the river below were the remains of an old brick warehouse (1750) used to gather and ship tobacco from surrounding plantations.
This painting hangs in the Gates County Court House and was meticulously painted by Shelby Lee Speight to represent Buckland as she looked in her prime.
BUCKLAND PLANTATION HOUSE

Buckland Plantation, owned by five generations of the Baker family from 1685 to the 1840s and comprising some 4,000 contiguous acres in the mid 1700s, originated in 1670 when William Baker's great great grandfather, Col. John Blake of Nansemond County, patented 2,750 acres on "Knotty Pine Creek", then deep in the wilderness of southern Nansemond County in the Colony of Virginia. The 1729 VA-NC Dividing Line placed Buckland in that part of then Chowan Precinct of North Carolina that is now Gates County. (See Blake line-family heritage in Extended Family section.)

Buckland, located six miles north of the Gates County seat of Gatesville, was built around 1795 by William Baker. The Baker family had an estate called Buckland in the area since at least the 1730s. William, like his father Henry and brother Laurence, divided his energies between politics and planting. As a member of the state House of Commons in 1778, William introduced the bill to create Gates County. He and his brother were among the largest, if not the largest, planters in the county at the beginning of the nineteenth century. When William died in 1805, he had over 3,000 acres and 108 slaves scattered over seven plantations.

Buckland Plantation was sold piece by piece during the 1830s and 1840s to several owners. In 1914, Buckland was sold to Charlie E. Smith a longtime tenant on the property. Charlie was born a slave at Buckland, and his descendants own it to this day.

Termed "a relic of the past" in a 1938 article in the STATE magazine, Buckland House is considered of significance in the historical development of domestic architecture in the Albemarle Region of North Carolina.

The following pages contain information submitted on the nomination form for the National Register of Historic Places for Buckland written by Michael Hill in March 1984.
Buckland, the ancestral home of the Baker family, is located about six miles north of the Gates County seat of Gatesville in northeastern North Carolina. Both the surrounding community and a nearby swamp are also called Buckland. The house, today situated on a ninety-three-acre farm, is an example of the "mature double-pile center-passage plan," the only one of its type in the region. It was apparently built in 1795. A brick on the north rear chimney bears that date. Its builder was William Baker, a member of a family of particular significance to Gates County and the Albemarle region in the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries.

The Bakers' association with the area extends back even further. Before William Byrd's resurvey in 1728 Buckland fell within Nansemond County, Virginia. After that date it became part of Chowan County, North Carolina, in 1759 it became part of Bertford County and in 1779 part of newly-created Gates County. Bakers of each generation served their respective governments, from a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses through to Gates County representatives. The family was unmistakably part of the ruling elite but, according to one genealogist, they were "not haughty and scornful but true, noble, dignified and aristocratic in learning, and prominent in social and official life." The name they chose for their estate and applied to one or more houses before 1795 had English origins, taken from Buckland parish in Kent near Dover.

Henry Baker (? -1770) was the first family member with North Carolina connections. As a youth Baker was a surveyor and agent for Lord Granville. He is said to have been a large man with a fondness for horse racing. Captain Baker was granted a patent for land in Chowan County in 1730. During the next two decades he often served the county as a justice and in sessions of 1736/37 and 1744/45 represented Chowan in the Colonial Assembly. In 1735 Henry Baker paid quitrents totaling £35 on 2,000 acres. Thus he was in a position in 1744 to give one acre of land and the timber to build an Anglican chapel on nearby Knotty Pine Swamp. In return he and his family were given their choice of any pew in the church. In the latter part of the eighteenth century Francis Asbury preached at Knotty Pine at least a dozen times. Even after services were shifted to the courthouse at Gatesville Asbury continued to stay with Baker family members when in the area. Henry Baker, who married Catherine Booth of Southampton County, Virginia, had four sons. When he died of the gout in 1770 he left his estate, known as Buckland, to his son William.

The other sons of Henry Baker brought distinction to the family name. Laurence Baker (1745-1807) had a career remarkably similar to his brother William. Primarily a planter, he represented Hertford County in the Provincial Congress in 1775 and 1777. During the Revolution he rose to the rank of general. After William received Buckland Laurence Baker established himself at Coles Hill plantation nearby. There his estate was a considerable one with over 3,000 acres and, at his death, fifty-seven slaves in his possession. Henry Baker, his father's namesake, represented Hertford County in the House of Commons in 1787 and 1789 as well as at the 1789 convention to ratify the federal constitution. The other brother, Bray Baker, died young, being "killed when walking in a new house by stepping on the side of a plank between two sleepers, the opposite end turning over and striking him in the breast."

William Baker (1726 -21 June 1805) was, like his father, a rather large man who reportedly "loved good eating and enjoyed a glass of Madeira or old Jamaican toddy." He also had a fondness for horse racing (races were often conducted at Brady's Path about a mile from Buckland). The younger Baker was a "facetious man" who liked to tell stories, often
at his own expense. That quality may have stood him in good stead in his years of public service. During his term in the state House from Hertford County he introduced the bill to create Gates County in 1778. He then represented Gates for two terms in the house and two in the state Senate between 1779 and 1787. Baker's role as Gates County representative at the Hillsborough convention in 1788 was the capper to his political career. On the local level he was registrar at the first meeting of Gates County court in 1779 and a justice for many years thereafter.

However politics took a backseat to planting particularly in the years after 1788. Whereas William Baker had thirteen adult (or taxable) slaves in 1787 by 1801 the number had risen to fifty-one. Still that number accounted for nearly half of his total holdings. By 1805 Baker had amassed 165 slaves including infants, women, and children. The number of acres for which Baker was held taxable also increased, more than doubling from 1,481 in 1787 to 1,005 in 1805. William Baker and his brother Laurence had far more slaves than anyone else in Gates County in the early nineteenth century, with William's total being double that of Laurence whose number in turn exceeded all others in the county. Their landholdings, with each of them exceeding 3,000 acres, were among the most sizable in the county with only two other planters, Will Cowper and Isaac Hunter, in their league. Most Gates farmers had much less, with farms in the 100-200 acre range.

William Baker's wife was the former Judith Norfleet, said to have been "a most amiable woman, of excellent understanding and truly pious." Simmons Jones Baker (1775-1855) whose memories from childhood constitute much of what we know about the Bakers, lived with his uncle William and aunt Judith while his father Laurence was off with the Patriot army. S. J. Baker in 1847 left a detailed description of the house as he remembered it recalling that the Bakers' was a one-story mansion with dormer windows and a piazza. Elsewhere in his reminiscence Baker made it clear that the house where his uncle and aunt lived had once belonged to his grandfather Henry Baker (who died in 1770). The structure which S. J. Baker described, at any rate, bears no resemblance to the later (pre-paint day) William Baker house, believed to have been built in 1795.

William Baker died at Roanoke of the gout on June 21, 1805. By the terms of his will written two years earlier most of his property went to his widow with specified tracts and personal items going to his children Richard, Margaret, and Ann. Judith Baker received the homestead and mill seat and gristmills established some years earlier by her father Henry. Richard was to receive much of the plantation on his twenty-first birthday and his mother and sister divided the household items at Buckland, including furniture (most of it mahogany), eight bedsteads, silverware, china, and a piano. Also divided up were three barrels of pork, ten barrels of fish, and the crop then growing. The division of the slaves was a bit more of a problem. The elder Baker asked that "my old man Jack" and his family be set apart in Richard's division and that "he be continu as an overseer on the plantation whereon he now lives as long as he behaves himself well. Some idea of the size of Baker's estate is gained by the fact that his 108 slaves were scattered in groups of fifteen to twenty-six over seven different plantations in Gates and Hertford counties. The greatest number were at the "Manor Plantation" (Buckland) and the "Old Plantation" (probably Henry Baker's seat). Final settlement of the Baker estate was complicated by the deaths of Judith and Richard, both in 1811. Baker's widow with the assistance of Laurence Baker, who himself died in 1807, had kept up the "Manor Plantation" with its twenty-six slaves. Most of
these were sold off by 1810 along with much of the land until she was left with 787 acres and eight slaves. Fifty-seven slaves were still at Buckland in 1810 but apparently not under the charge of Judith Baker. A minor imbroglio erupted in that year when Richard Baker’s guardian accused two slaves belonging to Laurence’s son John B. Baker of “having feloniously cut and carried away timber off the land belonging to the orphan also for taking the steers and cart from the plantation for the purpose of carrying the slaves to market.” The judgment of the court was against cousin Baker who was ordered to pay costs and against the two slaves, Charles and Prince, who were “to receive twenty-five lashes on their bare back.” Richard Baker, who attended Edenton Academy, was still underage when he and his mother died in 1811. The estate then passed to his two sisters. Ann Baker had married William Harvey in 1803. Margaret (Jeggy) Baker married Benjamin Wynn of Perquimans County in 1817. “They both inherited very large estates but alas!” lamented S. J. Baker in 1847, long after Buckland had left Baker hands.
Faces of Buckland since we first "met" her.

An early photograph showing the original wood board siding and front porch.

Bob's on the back porch during his first visit to Buckland in 1988.

In 1989 we visited Buckland with our daughters Andrea and Michelle.
In 1995 we toured the area with R. Gerald Baker (Dad) and our son Brent. The collapsed porches had been removed and windows boarded up. The asbestos siding has helped somewhat to protect the wooden structure against the elements.

On our trip in 1989 we were able to enter the manor. As was expected from accounts written, none of the original woodwork remained.

A graveyard behind the manor. Most of the headstones are for the Smith family who worked on the plantation and later became its owners.

1995 the field behind the old manor house was planted in cotton.
One evening during a trip to North Carolina, Bob drove to Buckland alone. He met Mrs. Turner who lived across the street from Buckland. She shared many recollections and described in detail what she recalled from her youth about the Buckland Plantation and its out buildings. As she talked, Bob tried to hurriedly sketch the layout of the property.
"Buckland Plantation"

by

Thomas F. Baker

The following writings are 52 pages from an unpublished work by Thomas Baker entitled

"Some Notes on the Baker family of Southside Virginia, Northeast North Carolina and Western Florida".

I am so grateful to Thomas for his allowing us to include this wonderful work!
The remnants of Buckland Plantation - 93 acres of land and an old decaying abandoned mansion - lie in Gates County, NC, on Buckland Mill Branch, five miles south of the Virginia line.

The old mansion is Buckland Plantation's third manor house. It was built in the year 1795 by William Baker, whose great-great-grandfather, Col. John Blake, patented the Plantation's original 2,750 acres in the year 1670, deep in the then wilderness of southern Nansemond County, Virginia. Col. Blake's son-in-law Henry Baker I, and Henry's descendants, Henry II, Henry III and William Baker, had each in turn, owned, worked, and kept substantially intact the original land of the plantation. William Baker's daughters sold, piece by piece, the plantation they inherited, until by the mid-1840's, Buckland Plantation consisted of its manor house and 122 acres of land and had passed out of the hands of the Baker family. The Plantation was subsequently owned by Samuel Smith, then by his wife Sallie, and then by his son Richard Smith until 1914 when it was acquired by Charlie E. Smith, born a slave at Buckland, and whose descendants own it to this day.

The history of Buckland Plantation thus spans some 300 years - commencing just 63 years after the English came to Virginia and founded Jamestown in 1607. Buckland is part of the history of Colonial Virginia and of the Province, Colony and State of North Carolina, and of the counties of Nansemond, Old Albemarle, Chowan, Hertford & Gates; and of the families of those who were its owners: - John Blake of Nansemond; Henry Baker I of Isle of Wight; Henry Baker II of Nansemond & Chowan; Henry Baker III of Chowan/Hertford; William Baker of Hertford/Gates; and William's children, Richard, Margaret and Ann: - Samuel Hunter, who owned Buckland for a brief period: - Samuel E. Smith and his son Richard C. Smith: - and Charlie E. Smith; his fourteen children; and their children.

COLONEL JOHN BLAKE [1670 - 1680's]

The original tract of land which later was to become Buckland Plantation was granted by the Colony of Virginia to Col. John Blake of Nansemond County in a patent issued October 10, 1670 on account of Col. Blake having imported 48 persons into the Colony. The Patent [deed] was for 2,400 acres of land (which later turned out to actually comprise 2,750 acres) located on Knotty Pine Creek, deep in the then wilderness of southern Nansemond County.

These Notes entitled "BUCKLAND PLANTATION" are extracted from an unpublished work entitled: "SOME NOTES ON THE BAKER FAMILY OF SOUTHSIDE VIRGINIA, NORTHEAST NORTH CAROLINA & WESTERN FLORIDA" by Thomas F. Baker. © 1985. Rev. 11/85

Index, Page 70.
John Blake emigrated from England to Virginia in about 1650. By the year 1670 he was one of the Nansemond County oligarchy, having been at various times since 1655, Justice, Burgess, Sheriff, and Militia Colonel. During his lifetime he accumulated some 10,000 acres of land in Nansemond County of which 2,550 acres, probably his "home" plantation, were near the South Branch of the Nansemond River along "Blake's Creek"; 2,400 acres were along Knotty Pine Creek; and another 2000 acres, patented in 1673/74, were located on Wickham Swamp "hard by South Key" on the Blackwater River.

Col. Blake died in the 1680's. His son-in-law, Henry Baker of Isle of Wight County, acceded to a number of parcels of land in Nansemond County originally patented by Col. Blake, including the 2,400 acre tract on Knotty Pino Creek patented in 1670. Col. Blake's daughter Mary, married to Henry Baker in about 1633, inherited, in her own name, Col. Blake's 2,000 acres near South Key.

HANSEMOND COUNTY, 1670

Nansemond County, lying on the South Side of the James River, extended, in 1670, from the mouth of the Nansemond River southwest-erly into the wilderness to the Province of Carolinae - the location of which being then undetermined and remaining undetermined until 1729. Nansemond County's 1670 population was about 1,500 people [4% of Virginia's 35,000] who were settled in the northern part of the county along the James River and a few miles inland along the branches of the Nansemond River, as shown on the map of "Virginia and Maryland As it is Planted and Inhabited this present Year 1670" which is reproduced on page 3. This 1670 map shows just how limited was the extent of English settlement of the fringes of Chesapeake Bay (or alternatively, how extensive settlement had be- come in just 60 some years since the founding of Jamestown).

As shown on the map, the South Branch of the Nansemond River was about the southern limit of the populated part of the county in 1670. Flowing north into the South Branch is "Blake's Creek" [just to the left of the words "LOWER NORFOLK" on the map] along which lay the 2,350 acre home plantation of Col. John Blake.

Knotty Pine Creek, on which lay the land patented by Col. Blake in 1670, lies some 7 English Leagues [21 miles] to the south-southwest of "Blake's Creek" at about the location denoted by the "X" on the map. This land south of the South Branch of the Nansemond River was then unsettled wilderness. Indeed, a note on the 1670 map says that "The land between the James River and Roanoke River is for the most part low sunken swampy land not well passible but with great difficulty" and contains "Lyons, Bears and other Savage Creatures".

The problems of travel southward from the James River in the late 1600's may be surmised from the geographically-true map, Page 4, of the area between the James, the Great Dismal Swamp [impassible] and the Chowan/Blackwater River. The innumerable streams (and along each stream is a swamp), the virgin forest with its dense under- growth, and of course, no roads whatsoever, was truly formidable.
In 1672, George Fox, a Quaker missionary traveling from Virginia to "Carolina" passed near, or even over, Col. Blake's land. Fox noted in his Journal that he spent the night in a "poor Houfe, at a place called Sorner-town" [Somerton], and "The next day, --, having travelled hard through the woods, and over many Bogs and Swamps, We reached at Night to Bonner's [Bennetts] Creek, ---. This was the first Houfe we came to in Carolina. --- From hence we went down the Creek in a canoee to Macocomocock [Chowan] River, ---."

Despite the difficulty of travel, the geography to the south of the James River was known early in the history of the Colony. A 1657 map, part of which is reproduced on page 6, shows with surprising accuracy the Nansemond and Elizabeth Rivers [on the right side of the map] which flow north into the James River, and the Blackwater, "Weyanoke" [Wotaway] and "Puchake" [Heherrin] Rivers, which flow southerly into the "Choan" River and thence to Albemarle Sound (called "Roanoke Sound" on the map). Of significance in this 1657 map is the identification of "South Key" as a known place near the mouth of the Blackwater and a note on the map to the effect that "Roanoke Sound" and the Chowan River were navigable "for great sloops" up the river as far as South Key. A subsequent map, published in 1672 and reproduced in part on page 7, shows the same area as the 1657 map with more detail but somewhat less accuracy.

**COL. JOHN BLAKE'S 1670 LAND PATENT**

The 1670 Colony of Virginia land patent issued to John Blake on October 10, 1670 described his land as 2,400 acres:

"lying in the County of Nansemond beginning at a marked Poplar standing by a fresh run side, soe running Elyy on a line of marked trees 640 poles [2 miles] to a marked oake by a swamp side, soe Holly 600 poles [1 7/8 miles] to a marked oake standing at the head of a small creek called the Knotty Pine Creek, soe down by the creek side West 640 poles to a marked oake, soe S. 600 poles to the first station."

The location of this land may be seen on the map, page 4, to be 25 miles south-southwest of present-day Suffolk, in between the Chowan River Marsh to the west and the Dismal Swamp to the east.

A plat of the 1670 Blake patent is shown on Page 9, superimposed on a map of the surrounding streams and swamps, the names of which are those of the 1690's and early 1700's. Most of the names have changed over the ensuing years: Sarum Creek is now called Cole Creek; Sarum Swamp is now known as the Hackley and Flat Branches of Cole Creek; Knotty Pine Creek is now Buckland Mill Branch; Bennetts Creek, and Honey Pot, White Pot and Middle Swamps have kept their names; Wiggins and Goffs Swamps have no names at all now.

The shape and dimensions of the plat of the 1670 Blake patent shown on Page 9 are confirmed by several subsequently adjoining patents, by two subsequent deeds conveying portions of the Blake tract, and by a survey and plat of the property made in 1756/46. These subsequent patents, deeds, and the 1745/46 survey are discussed later.
Eastern Half of a Map Published by Comberford in 1657.
Part of a Map Published by Ogilby in 1672

- 7 -
As may be seen on the map, page 9, the southwest corner of the Blake plat lies on the side of Sarum Creek Swamp about 400 yards south of the mouth of "Wiggins Creek" and is described in the patent as "beginning at a marked Poplar standing by a fresh run side". This "marked Poplar" became a well known landmark cited in patents, deeds and surveys for a hundred years. Eastward from the beginning point is Honey Pot swamp, a western branch of which lies 650 poles from the side of Saram Creek Swamp. The southeast corner of the plat, described in the patent as being "E'ly on a line of marked trees 640 poles to a marked oak by a swamp side", is thus an oak tree on this western branch of Honey Pot swamp. Northerly from the southeast corner on the Honey Pot, the southeeastmost branch of the several heads of Knotty Pine Creek lies a distance of 650 poles - 60 poles more than the 500 poles cited in the patent, but clearly the northeast corner described in the patent. From the northeast corner, Knotty Pine Creek runs 150 poles to the northwest, then west and southwest. The distance "down by the creek side west 540 poles to a marked oak" cited in the patent places the northwest corner of the plat on the side of Knotty pine Creek just about 500 poles due north of the beginning point. The west boundary of the plat is the high ground along the east side of Sarum Creek Swamp.

As is evident, the actual dimensions and area of Col. Blake's land somewhat exceed the dimensions and area cited in his patent - the actual area being about 2,750 acres, not 2,400 acres. This was not unusual in those times. Surveying practices were not very precise, and the land was heavily wooded &/or swampy and thus difficult, if not impossible, to traverse. Further, it was common surveying practice to extend the length of boundary lines to some identifiable natural boundary markers, such as the side of a swamp or stream, along which a tree marking the corner would be blazed.

As has been shown, John Blake's land on Knotty Pine Creek was located well to the south of the populated part of Hansemond County, and his patent issued on October 10, 1670 seems to have been the southernmost patent for land in Hansemond County so far issued by the Colony of Virginia. Indeed, John Blake's land may have been the first ever patented in what is now Gates County, North Carolina, although patents for land around Coropeake on the edge of the Dismal Swamp, east of the Blake patent, are claimed as the first.

Col. John Blake died in the 1680's, and as discussed earlier, his land on Knotty Pine Creek came into the hands of his son-in-law Henry Baker I of Isle of Wight County, Virginia.

PATENTS ISSUED 1635-1699 FOR LAND NEAR "BUCKLAND"

The records of Virginia patents issued for land in Hansemond County during the 1600's show that it was not until 1635, fifteen years after the Blake patent, that any other patent for land south of Somerton Creek (the present VA-NC boundary) was issued. [There is no record of any Carolina patents for land in the area until the early 1700's.]
Plat of "Buckland Plantation" Land Patented in then Nansemond Co. VA, (now Gates Co. NC) by Col. John Blake on October 10, 1670.
This first patent south of Somerton Creek following the 1670 Blake patent was dated April 20, 1685 and issued to Mr. Henry Mills for 500 acres on "Sarum Swamp", just to the west of the Blake patent. Two years later, Mr. Peter Phebus was issued a patent dated October 21, 1687 for 200 acres "at a place called Sarum", near Mills' land.

Another seven years ensued before any additional Virginia patents for land near the Blake patent were issued. These next patents, all dated April 20, 1694, and all located on one or another of the various branches of Sarum Creek/Swamp, were issued to:

- **John Butler**: 230 acres on Knotty Pine Swamp adjoining "Buckland" on the north.
- **James Cole**: 519 acres on Sarum Creek adjoining "Buckland" on the south.
- **John Wright**: 450 acres on Sarum Creek, Chowan River marsh & Bennett's Creek, adjoining James Cole,
- **Henry Hackley**: 210 acres on Sarum Swamp adjoining Henry Mills' patent on the northeast.
- **Charles Scott**: 300 acres on Knotty Pine Swamp adjoining Peter Phebus patent of 1687.

In 1695, Virginia patents were issued to John Wright for 1,450 Ac. running from the east side of Honey Pot Swamp for 1 1/2 miles along the north side of Bennett's Creek, and to Dan'l Pough [Pough] for 1,134 acres adjoining John Wright on the east and continuing east and north along Bennett's Creek to "Dogwood Neck".

In 1699, Henry Baker of Isle of Wight Co. Virginia was issued a Virginia patent on June 5 for 522 acres of land "on the Westward side of a swamp called the Honey Pott Swamp near a place called 'Buckland'".

Plats of the above patents (except for the 1695 Wright and Pough patents) are shown on Page 11, superimposed on a map of the area around "Buckland". The shapes and locations of the plats were determined by matching the metes & bounds given in the patent descriptions to the streams and swamps on which the patents are stated to border, and by correlation of these early patents with later issued patents and deeds for the same and adjoining land, which, in some cases, gave additional landmarks to locate the early patents.

The 1694 Butler and Cole patents, shown on Page 11 to be on the north and south of Buckland, respectively, were the first to refer to the land patented by Col. Blake [and now owned by Henry Baker I] as "Buckland". Butler's patent described his southeast corner and south boundary as "a marked gumm at the head of Knotty Pine Swamp next to Buckland, thence down the branch of Knotty Pine Swamp". Cole's patent described his northwest corner as "a marked Poplar, a corner tree of Baker's land at Buckland standing on the southeast side of [Sarum] Swamp", from whence Cole's line ran S45°E. It is for James Cole that the present-day "Cole Creek" is named.

The John Wright patent of 1694, on Sarum Creek south of Cole, and running to the southeast, had as its southeast corner "a marked Hickory standing on the side of Bennett's Creek at the Landing".
Henry Hackley's 1694 patent on Sarum Swamp was the first of many he took out in the area and it is for him that the swamp is now named.

Henry Baker's 522 acre tract on Honey Pot Swamp is the only land that there is any record of the first Henry Baker having patented himself which was located at or near Buckland. As discussed later, the 522 acre patent was applied for prior to 1696, but was not issued until June 5, 1699. The shape of the 522 acre tract, as described in the patent, seems to fit the branches of Honey Pot Swamp at the location shown on Page 11, adjoining the 1695 patent of John Wright along Honey Pot Swamp, and touching the corner of Buckland.

There is no record of any of the land between Buckland and Bennetts Creek, east of Cole and Wright, being patented prior to 1712, although the shape of Wright's eastern boundary suggests that his line may have adjoined some earlier patent - possibly that of a man named Treddle Keefe.

**HENRY BAKER I [1680's - 1712]**

Henry Baker emigrated to Virginia in 1671, was established as a merchant in Isle of Wight county by 1673, and became part of the Isle of Wight oligarchy, serving at various times as Justice, Burgess, Sheriff and 2nd Colonel commanding the county militia. He was a moderately active buyer and seller of land and had holdings in Curly, Isle of Wight and Nansemond counties, in addition to his ownership of Buckland and other former lands of his father-in-law, Col. John Blake.

The first reference to his land at Buckland was on April 5, 1694 in a transaction recorded May 1, 1694 in Isle of Wight Co. wherein Henry Baker and his wife Mary sold to Thomas Wickings' 100 acres* of land out of Col. Blake's "2,400" acre patent; the 100 acres:

"Lying and being at Buckland in ye County of Nansemond,
beginning at a marked Poplar standing by a fresh run side,
soe up ye sd runn to a small branch for ye breadth of ye
said one hundred acres, and across againe for length and
soe down againe to ye corner Poplar ---".

The beginning point of this 100 acres - "a marked Poplar standing by a fresh run side" - is identical to the beginning points of Col. John Blake's 1670 patent, 24 years earlier, and of James Cole's 1694 patent on Sarum Creek. Thomas Wickings' 100 acres thus begins at a point on Sarum Creek 400 yards south of Wiggins creek and comprises the southwest corner of Blake patent (Page 9), the 100 acres parcel running east between Wiggins Creek/Swamp and the south line of the Blake patent. Wiggins Creek & Swamp, un-named until the mid-1700's, would seem to have been named for Thomas Wickings, the "Wiggins" being a corruption of the name "Wickings".

* This 100 acre parcel was confirmed to be out of Col. Blake's 1670 patent in a 1743 deed from Thos. Wickings Jr to Blake Baker.
Henry Baker sold a second 100 acre parcel of land near Buckland in 1696. This transaction dated June 4, 1696 but not recorded until February 1700/1701, is a deed from:

"Henry Baker of Isle of Wight, Gent. to Edmund Wickins of Nansemond county, Planter" for one hundred acres of land "situated, lying and being at a place commonly called by ye name of ye Honny Pott in ye Upper Parish of the County of Nansemond".

This 100 acre parcel was out of the 522 acre tract on Honey Pot Swamp [see plat, Page 11] which Henry Baker had filed for but which was not issued until June 5, 1699. A 1756 deed conveying 50 acres of the 522-acre 1699 patent refers to the 50 acres as "adjoining to a 100 acres of land --- sold by Henry Baker to Edmund Wickins".

The 522-acre tract on Honey Pot Swamp was the only land Henry Baker I is recorded as having patented at or near Buckland, although other records suggest that he may have acquired another few hundred acres adjoining Buckland on the southwest.

Henry Baker I and his wife Mary Blake Baker resided in the northwest part of Isle of Wight county.* They had five sons, Henry II, John, James, Lawrence and William, and four daughters. The second son, John, who was probably named for his grandfather John Blake, died in about 1700 at age 14. The other sons lived until the middle 1700's and all achieved some degree of prominence - Henry II in both Nansemond Co. Va. and Chowan Precinct NC, James and Lawrence in Isle of Wight, and William, who inherited his grandfather Blake's 2,000 acres at South Key in Nansemond Co.

Henry Baker I made his will June 9, 1709 at age "67, or thereabouts" and died three years later in 1712. His estate was substantial for those times - 25 Negroes, a grist &/or saw mill in Nansemond county, and several plantations comprising 6,590 acres of which 5,600 acres were in Nansemond county. Buckland Plantation, comprising 2,500 acres, according to Henry I's will, was inherited by Henry Baker II, the eldest son, who also received 250 acres at Somerton and the mill with 1,500 acres of land at what is now Suffolk [the millpond is now part of the Suffolk water-works]. Son Lawrence was bequeathed 500 acres "at the Hon­ney Pott in Nansemond", apparently comprised of 422 acres remaining out of the 522-acre 1699 patent plus part of some other land Henry Baker I seems to have acquired south of Buckland and west of the 1699 patent, of which there is no record. Lawrence Baker was never a resident on his land at Honey Pot Swamp, although he apparently farmed it, since a 1749 tax roll for Chowan County [in which his land then lay] lists him as having 6 taxable slaves.

* Henry Baker's residence in Isle of Wight County was on Lawnes Creek along the road to Surry, near Hardy's Mill. In 1706, Mary Blake Baker inherited a 550 acre plantation on the James River, later named "Shoal Bay", the plantation's high bluff along the James River was developed into what is reputed to be the first formal landscaped garden in America.
ORIGIN OF THE NAME "BUCKLAND"

The place-name "Buckland", as ascribed to the land along Knot-ty Pine and Sarum Creeks patented by Col. Blake and acceded to by Henry Baker I, first appears in documents dated in the year 1694 – the deed from Henry Baker to Thomas Wickings, and the Virginia land patents to John Butler and James Cole. By 1694, Henry Baker I had owned the land for perhaps ten years and it would seem reasonable to presume that it was he who originated the name "Buckland".*

Why Henry Baker I named the plantation "Buckland" is unknown.

A suggestion in Boddie’s "Southside Virginia Families" that Buckland was named for the ancestral home of Henry Baker in Kent, England, cited, as the basis for the suggestion, some English wills of the Epes family which mention several members of the Baker family of the Kentish parish of Brookland [spelled variously Brouckland, Bruckland, Brockland] – not "Buckland", which was (as is) a village near Dover, some 25 miles northeast of Brookland Parish. Henry Baker of Isle of Wight Virginia in the late 1600’s may or may not have been related to the Bakers of Brookland Parish, or of Buckland village, in Kent, England. No documented connection between Henry Baker I, in Virginia, and the family from which he sprung, in England, has yet been established. [The seal, bearing the arms and crest of John Baker of Grombridge, in Kent (per Phillipot, 1619), which Henry brought from England, does not, in itself, "document" a connection] The hypothesis that Buckland was named for a place of family residence in England is thus, so far, only a conjecture.

It might be noted that the place-name "Buckland" in colonial Virginia in the late 1600’s was not unique to Nansemond county. As early as 1637 the name "Buckland" was applied to a neck of land in Charles City County, and later on the William Byrd family had a plantation named "Buckland". In England, there were/are several places called "Buckland" in Surrey, Kent and Sussex Counties.

HENRY BAKER II [1712 – 1739]

Henry Baker II, born in Isle of Wight in 1684 and undoubtedly educated in England, was established as a resident of Nansemond county by 1705. In 1706, at the age of 22, he was appointed one of the Justices for that county. He was Sheriff of Nansemond for the years 1712 and 1713, was reappointed a Justice in 1714, and in 1716 was appointed Surveyor for the county. In 1723 he was elected a Burgess, serving until 1726, and possibly until 1728. His grade in the Nansemond militia in 1728 was Captain.

* The mis-reading by abstractors of the name "Buckland" in the old handwritten deeds and patents as "Bucklands" has resulted in the erroneous appendage of the letter "s" to the name "Buckland" in a number of publications. The original spelling of the name in all deeds and patents is "Buckland".

- 14 -
Henry II inherited Buckland Plantation from his father in 1712, together with a mill and 1800 acres near present-day Suffolk and 250 acres near Somerton. Like his father, Henry II considered the purchase and sale of land to be one of the higher callings and was active in land transactions in Nansemond and Chowan Counties and across the Chowan River in what, after 1722, became Bertie County, NC. All of the records of Henry Baker II's land transactions in Nansemond County, and apparently some of those recorded in Chowan County, have been lost, but from his will and other records, it is established that he considerably enlarged the contiguous land of Buckland Plantation by patenting in 1728 a 500 acre tract adjoining the original Blake patent on the south, and acquiring in about 1730, the northern half (260 acres) of James Cole's 1694 patent along Sarum Creek. Plats of these two land acquisitions contiguous with Buckland are shown on Page 16. The beginning point of the 500 acre 1728 patent was, again, the "Polar" tree marking the southwest corner of Buckland and the northwest corner of the Cole patent. In addition to these two parcels of land contiguous with Buckland, Henry Baker II patented 1,920 acres in 1730 and 1733 [3 patents of 640 ac. each] located several miles to the west of Buckland.

Also shown on Page 16 is the 100 acre parcel Henry Baker I sold to Thomas Wickings in 1694 and the 100 acres, out of the 1699 522-acre patent, sold to Edmund Wickings in 1696. The shape and location shown for Edmund Wickings 100 acres is a "best guess".

During the 60 year period from 1668 to 1728, both Virginia and North Carolina claimed sovereignty over a 35-mile wide strip of land north of Albemarle Sound and south of Somerton Creek, which area included the land at and around Buckland. Both Colonies issued patents for land within the disputed area; both claimed jurisdiction over the area; and neither enforced the law or managed to collect taxes from the inhabitants. Commencing about the year 1710, both Virginia and North Carolina issued patents for land located to the north, east and south of Buckland. In some cases, the same piece of land was patented by Virginia to one person and by North Carolina to another. The locations of some of the patents issued by both Colonies in the early 1700's for land around Buckland are noted on the map, page 16. The 1721 North Carolina patent to William Daniel appears to have encroached upon part of Henry Baker I's 1699 Virginia patent (now owned by Lawrence Baker and Edmund Wickins) for 522 acres.

Of passing interest is that in 1722, just prior to the formation of Bertie County, when the west bank of the Chowan River was still Chowan County NC and the east bank of the river was recognized to be Nansemond County VA, Henry Baker II received the authorization of the Chowan Court (and presumably also that of the Nansemond Court, of which he was a Justice) to establish and operate a ferry across the Chowan River just below the mouth of the Meherrin River. One of the first acts of the newly formed Bertie County Court was to award the sole right to operate a ferry across the Chowan at the mouth of the Meherrin to a self-styled "gentleman" by the name of Kaule, who was one of the Bert-
ie County overlords, and the person from whom Henry Baker II had purchased, in August 1722, 130 acres of land for the ferry landing on the west side of the river. In what has been called "the liveliest legal controversy concerning Ferrykeeping in Colonial North Carolina", Henry Baker, a Virginian, brought a law suit against North Carolinian Haule in the General Court of North Carolina. North Carolina justice, as respects a Virginia plaintiff suing a North Carolinian being about what one would expect, the suit dragged through the North Carolina courts, and even the General Assembly, for four years before being finally adjudged moot and dismissed upon the death of Haule in 1726.

In 1725, the Colony of Virginia and the Province of North Carolina finally decided to settle their 60 year old dispute as to the actual location of their boundary line, and sent a joint party of politicians and surveyors to establish and mark the line from the Atlantic ocean westward. The Virginia party was headed by one William Byrd, a politician, who later wrote several versions of the proceedings. In one version, Byrd relates that in March 1728/29, while at the plantation of Thomas Speight on the west side of the Dismal Swamp, he was paid a visit by both Capt. Henry Baker and Henry's youngest brother, William, who lived at South Quay. In fact, Henry Baker paid several visits to Byrd while he was at Thomas Speight's. On April 1, 1729, the surveyors and politicians, proceeding westward along the new boundary line reached the plantation of William Speight. Byrd's "journal" for April 1 & 2, 1729 contained the following comments:

April 1. The Surveyors getting now upon better Ground, quite disengag'd from Underwoods, push on the Line almost 12 Miles. They left Somerton Chappel near two Miles to the Northward, so that there was now no Place of Publick Worship left in the whole Province of North Carolina.

The high Land of North Carolina was barren, and cover'd with a deep Sand; and the Low Grounds were wet and boggy, insomuch that several of our Horses were mir'd, and gave us frequent Opportunitys to shew our Horsemanship.

The Line cut William Spight's Plantation in two, leaving little more than his dwelling House and Orchard in Virginia. Sundry other Plantations were Split in the same unlucky Manner, which made the Owners accountable to both Governments. Wherever we passed we constantly found the Borderers laid it to Heart if their Land was taken into Virginia: They chose much rather to belong to Carolina, where they pay no Tribute either to God or to Caesar.

This easy day's work carried the Line to the Banks of Somerton Creek, that runs out of Chowan River, a little below the Mouth of Nottoway.

2. In less than a Mile from Somerton creek the Line was carry'd to Black-water, which is the Name of the upper Part of Chowan, running some Miles above the Mouth of Nottoway. It must be observ'd that Chowan, after taking a compass round the most beautiful part of North Carolina, empties itself into Albemarle Sound, a few Miles above Edenton. The Tide flows 7 or 8 miles higher than where the River changes its Name, and is Navigable thus high for any small vessel.
Byrd's "journal" for April 1 & 2 1729, at William Speight's plantation near Somerton [see Moseley's map page 22], contains the further comment:

"Here we took up Quarters & fared the better for a Side of fat Mutton sent us by Captain Baker ---. This morning [April 2] Capt. Baker came to make us a Visit, & explain'd to Us the Reason of the present of Mutton which he sent us yesterday. It seems the plantation where he lives is taken into Virginia which without good Friends might prejudice him in his Surveyor's Place of Nansemond County. But We promised to employ our Interest in his Favour."

Thus, if Byrd is to be believed [an act of faith equivalent to believing a used car dealer], Henry Baker II was not then living at Buckland, but dwelled at one of his more northern plantations.

Later on in the year 1729, Henry Baker II gave up his lucrative official positions in Nansemond county and moved to Buckland, now irrevocably established as being located five miles into the Province of North Carolina in the Chowan Precinct of Albemarle County.* An account of quit rent receipts for the period 29 September 1729 to March 1732 lists Henry Baker as owning 2,400 acres of taxable land in Chown Precinct, which would be the land at Buckland, and 2,000 acres in Bertie Precinct.**

The question of why Henry Baker II elected to become a North Carolinian is a mystery - He certainly had enough property and wealth to live wherever he chose in the Virginia part of Nansemond, and his positions in the Virginia and Nansemond hierarchies were certainly secure - Maybe the taxes in North Carolina really were less than those in Virginia.

After, or perhaps upon, his move from the Virginia side of the new boundary line to Buckland Plantation, Henry Baker II was appointed a Justice of the Chowan Precinct Court, as he was apparently serving as such in 1730. The Minutes of the Chowan Court for October 16, 1730 noted that: "It is ordered that Capt'n Henry Baker & Mr James Hinton do forthwith view the sd Casway & make return what condition they find the sd casway". [This causeway was apparently built by Francis Pugh to connect the landing place of his ferry with a road to be located "from the hign land to where the ffery is to be kept the nighest way to Bennetts Creek bridge". Pugh's "Casway" is mentioned in a 1739 Chowan Court Minute (P 33) and in a 1744 Minute which refers to "Thos. Pughs bond to keep a ffery on Chowan River opposite to his lands in Bertie Co.-formerly Outlaws". Exact location of causeway and ferry is undetermined.]

* The "Precincts" of Albemarle County, which covered the entire northeast part of the Province, became "Counties" in 1738 when "Old Albemarle County" was dissolved.

** Newly patented land, under Virginia law, was exempt from taxes for seven years. Presumably a similar exemption existed in the Province of North Carolina.
Capt. Henry Baker was appointed (or re-appointed) to the Chowan Precinct Court in January 1730/31 and served until his death. In April of 1731 he was on the first Grand Jury for the whole colony after it became "Royal", and sometime later he served as a member from Chowan in the Colonial Assembly of North Carolina. The minutes of the Council for Sept 26, 1736 show him to have been on the Committee for Public Claims, but no record has survived to show when he was first elected to the Assembly, or for how long he served. In October of 1736, Henry Baker was one of four persons appointed Justices of a Court of Oyer & Terminer for the Colony.

Henry Baker II held one other office in North Carolina - that of Vestryman and Warden of St. Paul's Parish of Chowan Precinct. Henry was apparently a rather reluctant Warden - the Vestry had to send the Constable after him to get him to attend its meetings. Elected Warden in 1755, the first record of his ever showing up for a meeting was in 1737. Henry Baker II may, however, have built the Parish's first Knotty Pine Chapel, located on Buckland Plantation by the side of Knotty Pine Creek about one-half mile northeast of its junction with Sarum Creek. The records of the Parish pertaining to a new chapel on Knotty Pine Creek in the 1740's indicates that the new chapel was replacing an existant earlier chapel at the same location. Undocumented legend has it that the first Knotty Pine Chapel was built in either 1701 or 1712.

The first known map showing the Province of North Carolina in some detail was published by Edward Hoseley in 1733. A small-scale reproduction of most of Hoseley's map is shown on pages 20 & 21 and provides an appreciation of just how sparse and limited were the populated areas of North Carolina in the early 1730's, and how large a part of the populated areas were the Chowan, Perquimans, and Pasquotank Precincts of Albemarle County.

An enlarged portion of Hoseley's 1733 map, showing the area between the new Virginia line, the Dismal Swamp, Albemarle Sound and along the Chowan River, is reproduced on Page 22. The plantation seat of "H. Baker" at Buckland is shown near the head of Sarum Creek where it is crossed by the road south from Somerton Chapel in Virginia. Two other Baker plantations appear along the west bank of the Chowan River in Bertie Precinct. Some of the plantation seats of Buckland's neighbors which appear on the map are those of the Parkers, Alston, Hill, Perry, Hunter, Blanchard, and Spivy. The plantations of Thomas Speight on the edge of the Dismal Swamp and William Speight on the VA-IC line southwest of Somerton Chapel, mentioned on Page 17, are also shown on the Page 22 map.

Hoseley shows that by 1733 there were five roads connecting Nansemond Co. Virginia with Chowan and Perquimans Precincts, all terminating at Edenton. From Edenton, one road ran northeast across Whites Ferry to Bertie Precinct, and a ferry across Albemarle Sound connected with a road south to "Bath Town", New Ber, and the rest of the Province.
Map of the Province of North Carolina
Published by Edward Moseley in 1733
(Southern & Western portions deleted)
Translation of Roads & Streams
Shown on Moseley's 1733 Map
To A Geographically-True Map
The geography portrayed on that part of Moseley's 1733 map reproduced on Page 22 is badly distorted and gives an erroneous impression of the locations of the roads and streams. A geographically-true map of the same area, with the roads shown by Moseley in 1733 translated thereto, is presented on Page 23. In translating Moseley's roads to the geographically-true map, the general routes of present-day state and county roads along, between and across the various streams and swamps were followed, since in general, most of the principal old point-to-point routes are still in existence.

The "Main Road" from Virginia was the one from Somerton Chapel south over Somerton Creek to Knotty Pine Creek, across Buckland Plantation to the bridge at Bennetts Creek [present-day Gatesville], then southeast to Constant's Chapel [in between two forks of Catherine Creek], then south across Indian Creek and Rockyhock Creek to Edenton. Knotty Pine Chapel, not shown on the 1733 map, was just to the west of the "Main Road" at Knotty Pine Creek.

There were other roads existent in the early 1730's which are not shown on Moseley's map. A road from Henry Baker's [or Francis Pugh's] ferry landing, on the east bank of the Chowan River across from the mouth of Chowan River, ran easterly [and possibly crossed Sarum Creek where US 153 now crosses Cole Creek] to connect with the "Main Road". Another road ran from Bennetts Creek Bridge to the northwest along the north side of the creek swamp. Other roads, or cart paths, connected the various plantations.

Henry Baker II was married twice and had nine children— a son, Henry Baker III and a daughter, Catherine, by his first wife Angelica Bray; and four sons and three daughters by his second wife, Ruth Chancey, daughter of Edmund Chancey of Pasquotank Co.

Henry Baker III, of whom later, inherited Buckland. Catherine Baker eloped through a ground floor window of the Buckland manor house with Thomas Higgins in about 1737—an escapade that caused her to be cut completely out of her father's 1737/38 will.

Of the children of the second marriage: Mary Baker, the oldest, married Tscharner de Graffenried, a grandson of the Swiss Baron de Graffenried who, in 1710, founded the town of New Berne, N.C.; John Baker, eldest son of Henry II and Ruth, became a wealthy and prominent man in first Bertie, then in Hertford County; Blake Baker became a lawyer, and achieved prominence in Halifax County; Sarah Baker, the youngest daughter, reportedly married twice and lived in Halifax County; David Baker, the third son of Henry II and Ruth, died as a youngster in 1742; Zadock, the youngest child, was first cut off with 20 shillings by Henry II, then when a young man, either joined or was impressed into the British navy, got shipwrecked on the coast of Morrocco, captured by the Arabs, held as a slave chained to his wheelbarrow in the Sultan's garden for seventeen months, was ransomed, and finally made his way back to North Carolina where he married a Wynne and lived across the river in Bertie, later Hertford, County until the 1790's.
Henry Baker II made his will January 9, 1737. He bequeathed to his eldest son, Henry Baker III, eight Negroes and all* of Buckland Plantation, except 750 acres on the south, and "my watch, seal, desk, six Russia chairs, ye great glass, my sword, [and] one oval table beside what I have already given him". Other records suggest that what Henry II had already given Henry III included a plantation called the "Apple Tree" in Bertie Precinct or near the Roanoke River. The 750 acres on Buckland's south side, which Henry II described in his will as "my land I bought of John and Thomas Wicking in Chowan & five hundred acres thereto adjoining which I took up" went to son Flake Baker who also received four Negroes and some land in Bertie. Son John Baker received Little Town Plantation and some other land in Bertie, and five Negroes. David Baker got 150 acres "at Heherring landing adjoining to the ferry".

Henry Baker II died in the spring of 1739. His funeral must have been a magnificent affair, for the Rev. William Jones was paid the sum of £3:16:0 for his sermon and the funeral expenses amounted to another £13. At the time of his death, Henry II owned at least 5,940 acres of land (on which the accounts of his estate show that he was 4 1/2 years in arrears on the quit rents due Lord Granville) and 28 slaves, 8 horses, 80 cows, 33 calves, 32 sheep and 16 hogs located on his Buckland, Little Town, and Choskey plantations.

HENRY BAKER III [1739 - 1769]

Henry Baker III, born in Nansemond Co., Virginia but raised at Buckland, was 24 years old when he inherited Buckland Plantation and eight slaves in 1739. Prior to his father's death, Henry III lived at the "Apple Tree" plantation on or near the Roanoke River in the "Uppermost Parish of Bertie Precinct" [possibly that part of Bertie that is now Northampton Co.], and was Surveyor and Collector of quit rents for Lord Granville.

Henry III returned to Buckland, and the necessary management of plantation affairs there, shortly before the death of his father. In October, 1739 he purchased from his step-mother (who had re-married a few months after the death of Henry II), all of her life interest in part of the manor house and plantation. In about 1740 Henry Baker III married Catherine Booth of an Isle of Wight &/or Southampton County, Virginia, family.

In 1745, one of Henry Baker's neighbors, William Daniel, who owned land adjoining Buckland Plantation on both its north and south, saw fit to complain to the North Carolina Council of State that the boundary lines of Buckland Plantation were not correct.

* Henry Baker III's inheritance of Buckland was subject to a life interest in part of the manor house ("the Back Room & Entry"), half the orchard and part the land, which Henry II had bequeathed to his widow, Ruth Chancey Baker.
The Council of State ordered that a re-survey of Buckland Plantation be made. The re-survey plat and attendant surveyor's notes, dated February 3, 1745/46, are shown on pages 27 & 28.* The plat of the 1745/45 re-survey, translated to and superimposed on a map of the streams and roads around Buckland is shown on page 29.

The 1745/46 re-survey plat, page 27, shows the plantation bounded by "Hackley Swamp" [Cole Creek] on the west, a branch of Honey Pot Swamp at the southeast corner, and Knotty Pine Creek/Swamp [Buckland Mill Branch] on the north – the same bounds as described in Col. John Blake's 1670 Virginia patent – but (as shown on page 29) intersecting Knotty Pine Creek at a point somewhat north and west of the northeast corner of the 1670 Blake patent, and containing a total of 2,733 3/4 acres – some 339 acres more than the 2,400 ac. specified in the Blake patent.

The 1745/46 re-survey notes, page 23, establish that after the 1729 Dividing Line between Virginia and North Carolina removed Buckland Plantation from Nansemond County in Virginia and relocated it in Chowan Precinct of North Carolina, Capt. Henry Baker II surveyed the land originally patented in 1670 by his grandfather, Col. John Blake, found it to comprise 2,734 acres, and was issued a North Carolina patent for the 2,734 acres.

The re-survey of 1745/46, which found Henry Baker III's land to contain "but 4 acres more than the sd Bakers Carolina Patment," thus confirmed the size and bounds of the North Carolina patent except for the eastern boundary and northeast corner. As shown later (Page 32), the east boundary and northeast corner of Buckland Plantation continued to be recognized as those of the original 1670 Blake patent as re-patented in North Carolina by Henry Baker II.

Of some significance in the 1745/46 re-survey of Buckland Plantation is the establishment of the exact location of Knotty Pine Chapel, shown on the plat, page 27, as being on the southeast side of Knotty Pine Creek at a position 200 poles [3300 feet] northeast of the juncture of Knotty Pine Creek and Hackley Swamp. [This location places the site of Knotty Pine Chapel very close to the location of the present manor house at Buckland.]

The 1745/46 re-survey plat, unfortunately, does not show the location of the Buckland Plantation manor house existant in that year (which was located about a mile from Knotty Pine Chapel), nor does it show the "Mjin Road" to Virginia which crossed Knotty Pine Creek a short distance to the northeast of Knotty Pine Chapel.

* The original document containing the 1745/46 re-survey notes and plat of Buckland Plantation was found in the Land Grant Office of the N. C. Secretary of State. The document, a single sheet of brittle paper, measures 12" X 14 1/2". The reproduction of the plat, page 27, is about 75% the size of the original. The beginning of text of the surveyor's notes (transcribed and shown on page 28) may be seen along the left side of the page 27 plat copy.
TEXT OF SURVEYOR'S NOTES, RE-SURVEY OF BUCKLAND PLANTATION
MADE BY FRANCES SPEIGHT FEBRUARY 3, 1745/46

Chowan County feb' 3d, 1745/6

The above Plat Represents Mr Henry Bakers Land Resurvey'd By order of Council Granted to William Daniel, and to me Directed as here appears.

By the Plat Beginning at "A", a poplar standing By a swamp side as in the Patent and Certified to me to be the Beginning tree of the sd Bakers Patent by Collo. John Alston and James Brady and by Edvard Vann Whome hath bon Persession [Possession] master with the Petitioner William Daniel and hath Persessioned the sd Land Divers times and all ways Began at the sd poplar above mentioned and several other old Landers [Land Owners] of the Place and affirmed that the poplar above mentioned was ever Reputed the Beginning tree of the sd Bakers Land and sd Alston and Brady had Known that Same tree above Forty years Past and never heard of any other Beginning tree for that Patent of Land.

Then on that Certification I began at the poplar above mentioned, run it 't 640 pole the Length and Corse mentioned in the patent as appears By the Black Line "A-B" on a Branch or Swamp, thence 't 600 pole as mention'd in the Patent along the Black Line "B-C" as appears By the Plat, then 180 pole farther in the Same Corse, Reach the Knotty Pine, the Bound mention'd in the Patent as appears on the plat, then I run it 't as mentioned in the patent from the letter "D" 596 pole [L] measured the Knotty pine at the Letter "D", then 44 pole on the prick [dashed] Line over the sd Knotty pine to the Letter "E" which makes out the Length mention'd in the patent, the[a] 600 pole from the Letter "E" 600 pole on the prick Line through the Knotty Pine which Land the sd Baker Don't Claim as his Right, then 140 pole on the Black Line to Hackley's Swamp, Impassable, then fore[st] [forced] to stop in the 600 pole Corse which is 600 pole mention'd in the patent, to the first station.

Wherein I finde within the Black Lines "A-B-C and D" and the sd Hackley Swamp, 2390 acres of Land, 10 acres Included over the Knotty pine and Represented By the prick lines to the Letter "E" as appears By the plat and I finde between the Black Line "C-D" and the Knotty Pine, which is the natural Bounded mention'd in the Patent, 348 acres 3 Rood [348 3/4 acres] of Land as doth appear By the plat which in the whole is 2738 acres 3 Rood, which is but 4 acres more than the sd Bakers Carolina Patent mentions, as here appears By the plat.

Frances Speight
[Deputy Surveyor]
Two mill dams with water mills were built by Henry Baker III on swamp land adjacent to Buckland. One dam was on Knotty Pine Swamp, the north boundary of the Plantation; and the second dam was on Sarum Creek, somewhat below the Plantation’s southwest corner.

In July, 1747, the following petition of Henry Baker III for a dam on Knotty Pine Swamp is noted as being read in and granted by the Court of Chowan County:

Chowan County
To ye Worshipful, the Justices of the Sd. Chowan Court
The Petition of Henry Baker humbly sheweth:

That your Petitioner is desirous to erect & build a grist mill on Knotty Pine Swamp a little above ye Main Road on his own lands & those of James Brady; and to have such quantity of ye sd land of James Brady laid off; as with such of his own, will be necessary & is by law allowed for a Water Mill; and Appraisers to be appointed for appraising of the same.

[1st line of 2nd Paragraph torn & illegible] —— warrant may issue, by Order of this Court to Ye Surveyor General or his Deputy, to layout one acre of Land on that Side of the said swamp which belongs to ye sd James Brady according to Law and when laid out, persons may be appointed to appraise the same and to make due return thereof as the Law directs.

And Your Petitioner as in Duty Bound shall ever pray & etc.

Henry Baker

[This dam still exists and may be seen from the Highway 37 bridge over Buckland Mill Branch. The breached end of the dam on the north side of the Creek is about 5 feet high and lies 50 feet east of the bridge. From the creek, the dam runs about 400 feet northerly alongside and converging with highway 37]

There was, however, some preamble to Henry Baker’s dam and mill on Knotty Pine Creek. It appears that a year or so prior to 1747, Henry had expressed an interest in building the dam and had gotten the consent of his neighbor, James Brady, whose land lay on the north side of the creek. Henry did not, however, immediately build the dam, possibly because of William Daniell’s complaint about Buckland’s boundary lines, and another neighbor, John Odom, decided he would build a dam across Knotty Pine Creek at the same place Henry proposed to. Odom approached James Brady in June of 1747 and got Brady to write a letter to the Court saying that he, Brady, would "give my leave and consent to either of them that first obtains an Order [of the Court for the said dam]". Armed with the Brady letter, Odom submitted a petition to the Court for a mill on the Knotty Pine, with one acre on each side of the creek at the dam site to come out of the lands of James Brady and William Daniell, the Odom petition not mentioning Henry Baker or his land. Odom’s petition, heard by the same July 1747 sitting of the Chowan Court that heard the petition of Henry Baker, has the notation placed on it by the Clerk of Court: "read and rejected".
Henry Baker III's petition for a mill dam across Sarum Creek has been lost; the only surviving record being the Clerk's notation in the Minutes of the April 1740 Chowan Court that:

"Henry Baker's Petition for a Mill on Sarum Swamp granted. Ordered that the said mill be registered as a Public Mill"

The dam for this mill lay across Sarum Creek [now Cole Creek] about 1,000 yards southwest of where the everlasting "Poplar tree" marking the southwest corner of Buckland plantation stood. The land south of the "Poplar tree", along the east side of the creek, was owned in 1749 by Blake Baker, Henry III's younger half-brother. In 1750, when he became of age, Blake sold the land to Henry.

[Henry Baker III's 1749 dam across now-called "Cole Creek" still exists and may be seen from the US highway 158 bridge over the Creek. The dam today still stands some 15 feet high at its breach on Cole creek and runs to the west about 300 yards along the north side of US 158. The remains of some cypress planks from the spillway or tail-race can be seen in the breach beneath the waters of the creek. The mill at this dam was a water-powered sawmill. After the death of Henry Baker III, the dam and saw mill were owned and operated by Henry's son, Lawrence Baker and then by Lawrence's son, John Burgess Baker who used the mill and millpond in connection with the manufacture of Cypress roofing shingles. In later years, the pond behind the dam became known by its present name, "Lillies Millpond". A 1929 map of Gates County shows the dam still intact.]

One of the earliest complete tax rolls for the northern part of Chowan County is for the year 1749. It contains the names of 275 heads-of-households and the number of taxables, white and black, in each household. Eight households were listed as having ten or more taxables: Aron Blanchard 20
Danniell Pugh 18
John Sumner 25
William Morgan[?] 15[?]
Edward Hair 14
Nmes Hair 12
Henry Baker [III] 10
James Willson 10

James Parler, Thomas Whalton and Robert Rogers each had nine. John Alston, James Alston, Abraham Hill, John Sanders, Demsey Sumnor and Charles King had eight each. Some others were: Laurence Baker (of Isle of Wight VA, Henry III's Uncle) - 9; Richard Baker (unrelated to Henry Baker III) - 4; John Odum - 7; James Brady - 1; James Brady Jr - 2. William Daniell did not appear on the 1749 tax roll.

As may be seen from the above, there were no really large slave owners in northern Chowan in 1749. Henry Baker III, with 8 taxables in his household, had the tenth highest number out of 275 households. Henry would have had no male sons of taxable age by 1749, so it may be assumed that the eight taxables in his household were himself and eight slaves. It is unknown whether all slaves were taxed by North Carolina in 1749, or just those of working age.
Buckland Plantation under Henry Baker III both gained and lost some of its contiguous land.

One of the gains was Henry III's purchase of 860 acres on the south side of Buckland from his half-brother Blake Baker in March of 1749/50. 750 of the 860 acres was the land Blake Baker had inherited from his father, consisting of the north half (250 ac.) of the original James Cole 1694 patent along Coles Creek and 500 acres to the east thereof patented by Henry Baker II in 1728. The other 100 of the 860 acres was a parcel bought in the name of the then minor Blake Baker by his Guardian Uncles, Zacharia Chancy and William Baker, in August 1743 from Thomas Wickings Jr. of Bertie County, described as:

"that plantation of land whereon Thomas Wickings the Elder, deceased, did dwell, ---, it being part of a patent granted unto Col. John Blake for 2,400 acres bearing date the 10th day of October, 1670."

This 100 ac. was, of course, the 100 ac Henry Baker I had sold to the elder Thomas Wickings in 1694.

In 1753, Henry Baker III sold 500 acres out of the middle of the 1728 500-ac. patent to John Maderah, but retained, as part of Buckland Plantation, the remaining 560 acres acquired from Blake Baker.

One of the losses from Buckland Plantation's contiguous land was 200 acres in the northeast corner of the original 1670 Blake patent which Henry III sold to Dentsey Parker in 1753. The deed in this transaction stated that the land being conveyed was:

'200 acres being part of a patent granted to Col. John Blake of Nansemon Co. Vir. for 2,400 acres dated 10 October 1670 and bounded as followeth: Beginning at a marked oak on Knotty Pine swamp, one of the corner trees of the said patent, thence West 180 poles to a white oak, thence northerly by a line of marked trees 130 poles to a live oak standing on the run of the afo'sd Knotty Pine Swamp, thence up the several courses of the said swamp to the first station."

This deed clearly defines the northeast corner of the original Blake patent as running northeast, east and then south along the edge of Knotty Pine swamp. Reference to the plat on page 20 comparing the re-survey of 1745/46 with the Blake patent shows that neither Henry Baker III nor Dentsey Parker considered the 1745/46 re-survey to correctly define the east boundary and northeast corner of Buckland Plantation.

Not much can be found regarding the activities and public offices of Henry Baker III. He was one of the Chowan representatives in the North Carolina Colonial Assembly, 1744-1745, and in 1745 was appointed (or re-appointed) a Justice of the Chowan Court.

* Prior to 1751, the new year, under English law, started in March 25. Double dates (eg. 1745/46) giving both old and new style years are used herein for dates between January 1 & March 25.
Although he does not seem to have ever been on the Parish vestry, Henry Baker III did contribute to the construction of a new chapel built by St. Paul's Parish on Knotty Pine Creek in 1744. The minutes of a meeting of the Vestry held on June 23, 1744 noted that: "on the motion of Mr. Henry Baker that as he has Given One Acre of Land Timber to Build a Chapple on Knotty Pine Swamp where the Chapple Now Stands, In Consideration thereof it is Ordered That he shall have Liberty to Build a Pew in any Part of the sd: Chapple he Pleases". [Not withstanding this 1744 gift of the timber on one acre of land, the Vestry saw fit, in 1753, to levy a fine of 25 shillings on Henry for some unspecified crime]

The roads in Chowan County during the time of Henry Baker III grew in number and quantity.

In probably 1738, the "Sarum Creek" road from Bennetts creek Bridge [present-day Gatesville] through Buckland to the Virginia line, was realigned as set forth and confirmed in the following bill enacted by the North Carolina Colonial Assembly in 1741:

An Act to make and confirm that part of the main Road leading from Bennetts Creek Bridge, to Virginia, joining to Mr. Henry Baker's in Chowan County, altered for the Conveniency of the Public, by the adjacent Inhabitants, to be the Main and Public Road.

I. Whereas that part of the main Road joining to Henry Baker's, as formerly laid out and used, is very hilly, bad, troublesome, and inconvenient for Carts and Carriages, and the Inhabitants adjacent to, and obliged to work on that Part of the Road, have agreed together and altered and turned the said Road, and made it much shorter, better, and more convenient for Carriages and Passengers; and the said Inhabitants, by their Petition, having prayed that such Part of the Road so altered and made by them as aforesaid, may be confirmed and deemed the Public Road.

II. We pray that it may be Enacted, And be it Enacted, by his Excellency Gabriel Johnston, Esq., Governor, by and with the Advice and Consent of his Majesty's Council, and General Assembly of this Province, and it is hereby Enacted, by the Authority of the same, That from and after the Ratification of this Act, that Part of the Public Road from Bennetts Creek, in Chowan County, leading by Henry Baker's, so altered and made as aforesaid, be confirmed and deemed Part of the Public Road, and no other;

[The specific routes along the east side of Sarum Creek traversed by the old and new roads are not identifiable]

Sometime in the early 1740's, a new road was built from "Half Way Run" on Bennetts Creek Road to "Pugh's Causeway" at the "Meherrin Ferry". This road was laid out by an October 1739 "Jury", on which Henry Baker III served, that recommended "that the most convenient way from the Half Way Run [on Bennetts Creek Road] to the foot of Pugh's Casway is the old road to the foot of Baker's New Road, then along the New Road to the old Mehearin Road, then along the Mehearin to Jno. Thomas's, and then along the neigh way to the road againe & then to Pugh's Cassey".

In 1746, a road from the Meherrin ferry causeway to "Sarum near the former plantation of Robert Rogers" was laid out, and in 1748 a petition by John Benton, "app't by the Court to be Overseer of
the Roads from the Knotty Pine Chapple to the Country line, by which your Petitioner Humbly conceives is meant the road commonly called the Mare Branch Road which leads over the sd Mare Branch & so to the Country line" advised the Court that the "said Road, tho very useful to travellers and of great service to the inhabitants of these parts, yet it hath never been laid out by a Juror as has been the usual practice in this county". Benton requested that the Court order the road to be properly laid out "before there be some ill disposed person through whose land the said road leads" caused trouble.

In 1755, the Vestry of St. Pauls Parish divided the county into a number of geographic districts, which designated persons were to ordered to "procession".* Four of these geographic areas in northern Chowan County around Buckland were described as:

:from Pugh's Road, beginning at the plantation of Robert Rodgers, so a long Sarum road to the Notty Pine Swamp, down the said swamp to Henry Baker's Mill, so along the Road that leads by William Umphlets to Pugh's Road.
:from Henry Baker's Mill beginning at the Mill, down Coles Creek to the River, Up the River to Cottons Ferry, then a long the Road to Henry Baker's Mill.
:from the New Road beginning at the head of Bennets Creek, down the said Creek to the Mouth of the Honeypot Swamp, up the said swamp to the head of it, and so a Cross to the head of The Knotty Pine Swamp and down the said swamp to the New Road.
:from the New Road beginning where the new Road crosses The Notty Pine Swamp, thence up the said swamp to the head thereof then a cross from that to the Honey Pot Swamp and then down the same to Bennets Creek and down the said creek to the River thence up the river to Coles Creek and up the said creek to the Notty Pine Swamp and up the swamp to the New Road.

Some of the roads described in the foregoing are shown in a map published in 1770, a portion of which is shown on Page 35. The seat of "H. Baker" appears on a very elongated branch of "Sarum Creek" and that of John Benton, Overseer of the Mare Branch Road, is shown just above "H. Baker". Three ferrys are shown crossing the Chowan River - Brittle's, Cotton's and Wynn's, and the map seems to show a road crossing Sarum Creek about where present-day US 158 crosses, and another road on the west side of Sarum Creek running from Cotton's Ferry Road to Sarum Creek Swamp across from Bennetts Creek Bridge [present-day Gatesville].

* "Processioning" was a procedure for verifying boundary lines between property owners in which two-man teams were appointed to "procession" (i.e. "walk") along each property line in a specified geographic area of the Parish, accompanied by both of the owners of the adjoining property. Any dispute as to the location of a property line was supposed to be settled then and there by the two property owners.
Henry Baker III is the first of this Baker family of whom there is recorded almost first hand knowledge. His grandson, Dr. Simmons Jones Baker, born shortly after the death of Henry III, was told of his grandfather by his father, his uncle, and others who knew the old gentleman well. Dr. Baker wrote his "Recollections of the Baker Family" in 1847 in which he related that:

"It now remains for me to record what is the recollection of my grandfather, Henry Baker ——. He was large in stature and judging from the miniature picture given by Lawrence Baker [of Isle of Wight VA in 1803] to my father, there must have been an extraordinary resemblance between him and my father. He was in his youth an active man, was surveyor and agent in the receipt of quit-rents for Earl Grandville. He was not averse to a little sport, horse racing for example. Old Col. Thomas Push of the Indian Woods told me he had many races with him, my grandfather lived at the time at the Apple Tree quite near to him. The old Colonel asked after Ned, who was my Grandfather's race rider (quarter race, of course) it so happened that old Ned was living near the Colonel's age (86) ...."

Dr. Baker noted that Henry Baker III "became crippled ... in his thirty-fourth or fifth year", presumably afflicted with the gout:

"Notwithstanding my grandfather had lost the use of his legs and feet, he was energetic and when put on his white pony he could ride as well as anyone. Constantly attending to his business at the plantation and took care that no one ate idle bread there."

"My Uncle William, always a facetious man and fond of good anecdotes even at his own expense told me with great merriment that on one occasion there was to be a quarter race at Brady's Path about a mile from Buckland, that Grandfather (still liking the sport although he could not have run a race with anything but a terrapin and that in his wheelchair) was going and he (my Uncle) and my Father were very anxious to go also. After much entreaty the old man consented that they might go, after dropping and covering some two or three bushels of peas. At it they went, dropping and covering with all their might. When they had dropped all but a peck or a little more, they became so impatient, fearing the race would be over before they could get there, they concluded to make a hole by the side of the stump and bury the residue in a lump. This done, they were off for the race. Unfortunately for them, there was a good shower of rain a day or two after, and the old man mounted on his white pony went into the field to see how his peas had come up. Unluckily, he passed the fatal stump and no sooner saw the mass of peas breaking the surface from some distance around than he unraveled the mystery and on getting home gave both the young gentlemen a good thrashing. The old man was a good churchman bringing his children and servants up in the fear of the Lord and a good broomstick, and the parson, whenever he came, still occupied the Parson's room from which good Aunt Caty eloped through the window."
In 1759, Hertford County was formed out of the northern parts of Chowan County, on the east of the Chowan river, and Bertie County, on the west side of the river. Buckland Plantation was in that part of Chowan County taken into Hertford County. The Bertie County lands of Henry III's half-brother John Baker were also taken into the new county.

Although most of the Hertford County records have been lost, Henry Baker III does not seem to have been active in Hertford politics, apparently leaving that to John Baker who had long been influential in Bertie and who became a Justice and first Sheriff of Hertford upon its organization. In 1772, shortly before his death, John Baker was appointed Lt. Colonel of the Hertford Militia Regiment. There is no record that Henry Baker III ever being in the militia - indeed, his lameness would have precluded militia service - but in his younger days, before becoming crippled, it is possible that he was in the Chowan or Bertie militia.

Henry Baker III married Catherine Boothe of an Isle of Wight or Southampton Co. VA family in about 1740. Dr. S. J. Baker wrote of Catherine Boothe Baker: "...it is said that my grandmother was of an obscure family, and not much to the liking of her husband's relations. Her name was Caty Booth, of the Isle of Wight Va. She is nevertheless represented to have been an excellent woman."

Henry III and Catherine Boothe Baker had seven children, all born at Buckland. Two sons, William and Lawrence, and three daughters, Elizabeth, Priscilla and Catherine, survived their father. A third son, Henry Baker Jr. [Henry IV], probably the first born, died in February, 1769. He is shown on an undated Hertford Militia Return of about 1762 and on another Hertford Return dated October 12, 1769 as "Captain Henry Baker Jun'r" [the word "dead" after his name on the 1769 Return probably having been inadvertently omitted, since that Return also shows Henry IV's brother Lawrence Baker to be a Captain in the same militia Company, apparently as successor to Henry IV as Company Commander]. A fourth son of Henry Baker III, named Bray Baker (apparently after the family name of his father's mother, Angelica Bray), also died as a young man, probably prior to his father's death.

Henry Baker III seems to have died in 1769. No will has survived, if indeed he left one, nor is there any record of the division of his estate. It is clear, however, that his two surviving sons, William and Lawrence, divided their father's property; William acceding to the plantation manor house and that part of Buckland Plantation north of about Wiggins Swamp, and Lawrence receiving the southern part of the property including part of the original Blake patent south and east of Wiggins Swamp and the northern part of the James Cole patent of 1694. Lawrence Baker's seat on Coles Creek was called "Coles" [Dr. S. J. Baker called it "Coles Hill" in his Recollections, but "Coles" was the used by Lawrence Baker.]

- 37 -
WILLIAM BAKER [1769 - 1805]

William Baker, eldest surviving son of Henry Baker III, was born at Buckland in about 1743. He married Judith Norfleet, the daughter of Marmaduke Norfleet the Elder, of Northampton county, in about 1775. His nephew, Dr. S. J. Baker wrote of William that: "My Uncle William was a large man as most of the Bakers were. He was sprightly and full of humor, loved good eating and enjoyed a glass of Madeira or an old Jamaica toddy as well as any man and paid the penalty by many severe attacks of the gout, unless he inherited it."

Of Judith Norfleet Baker, Dr. Baker wrote that: "She was a most amiable woman, of excellent understanding and truly pious. A kind wife and charitable to all around her. After the death of my mother, when my father was in the army, and at other times when he was absent, I was placed under the care of this most excellent lady. On one occasion while there, a cat was crossing the entry (a place already described in my grandfather's house, then my Uncle's). I jumped at her and said 'scat you!' One of the servants overheard me and reported what I had said, with the awful addition [of the word] bitch, for which I got an awful beating. This is mentioned only for the purpose of showing how conscientious my good aunt was in the performance of what she conceived to be her duty."

There is little record or knowledge of William Baker prior to 1775 when he was 35 years old and was first elected to the Second North Carolina General Assembly following Independence as a Representative for Hertford County. When Gates became a county in April, 1779, William Baker was appointed one of the Justices of its first Court, and served as one its first two Representatives in the Legislature. He served as Senator from Gates in 1784 and again as a Representative in 1787. In 1788 he was elected to the Convention which met in Hillsborough for the purpose of ratifying the Constitution of the United States of America, which action the delegates to that Convention were not able to bring themselves to accomplish.

The contiguous size of that part of Buckland Plantation inherited by William Baker was probably about 1,800 acres. Under his stewardship, the size of the plantation changed little, as it was constrained by the lands of the Parker family to the north and east, by the lands of Lawrence Baker to the south, and by Knotty Pine and Coles Creeks to the west.

The tax rolls of Gates County during the years 1782-1801 show that William Baker's taxable land holdings in the county were 1,908 ac. in 1782, decreased to 1,587 acres in 1784, then increased from 1,482 acres in 1785 to a peak of 3,087 acres in 1800 and 1801. Most of the land acquired by William Baker in Gates County was not contiguous with Buckland, but was situated on Peters and Mills swamps; on Bennetts Creek where Gatesville now is; at the mouth of
Cole Creek; on Scratch Hall Branch; and along the Chowan River from the mouth of the presently-named Saram Creek northward to Barnes Creek. William did, however, patent in 1783 a 75 acre parcel comprising the east side of "Hackley Swamp" running from the mouth of Wiggins Swamp northward for about a mile, and a 45 acre parcel comprising the east side of Knotty Pine Swamp running from the mouth of the Knotty Pine northeast to Thompson's Bridge (Mare Branch road) which crossed the swamp 3/4 mile above the dam.* In 1798, he purchased ten acres across Knotty Pine Creek just below the Buckland mill dam from Joseph Brady.

William Baker owned in 1782: 30 slaves; 5 horses & mules; 33 head of cattle; and two carriages. Twelve of the slaves were ages 1-7 or 50-60, nine were ages 7-16, and nine were 16-40. Only those slaves over 7 and under 50 years old were taxable.

During the period 1784-1801, his taxable slave holdings in Gates County increased from 13 to 51. Since young and old slaves were not taxed, his total slave holdings were perhaps about twice the number shown on the tax rolls.

The first census ever taken in Gates County was in 1785 and showed William Baker's "household" to consist of:

- One white male, age 21 to 60.
- Two white males, under 21 &/or over 60.
- Five white females, of all ages.
- Eleven slaves, ages 12 to 50.
- Fifteen slaves, under 12 &/or over 60.

The census of 1800 recorded William Baker's "household" as:

- Three white males, under age 10.
- Two white males, ages 10 to 16.
- One white male, age 16 to 26.
- One white male over age 45.
- One white female, age 10 to 16.
- Two white females, ages 16 to 26.
- Three white females over age 45.
- Nineteen slaves.
- Ninety seven slaves.

One of Buckland's visitors over a thirty year period beginning in the 1780's was Francis Asbury, a Methodist "circuit Rider" who sometimes preached at Knotty Pine Chapel and spent the night with William and Judith Baker. Bishop Asbury's Journal, in which he recorded a day-by-day account of his travels, notes that on Saturday, December 3, 1796 "We had a blessed season in Colonel Baker's new house". On April 1, 1801, he noted that: "After meeting [and a ride of 24 miles from somewhere in Virginia], we came

* It appears that prior to the Revolution, land patents bounded by streams and swamps extended only to the edge of the swamp along the stream and did not include the swamp or half the width of the stream. It was noted that a number of patents for swamp and along streams were issued in the 1780's & 1790's to the owners of long-ago-patented high land adjoining the swampland.
onto Knotty Pine — to the house of mourning for a favorite son. Marmaduke Baker was this day to have gone to Princeton College to finish his education. We hope he is gone to the college of saints and the society of heaven." The next day, April 2, 1801, Asbury noted that "I gave perhaps my last talk in Knotty Pine Chapel, on 1 Peter iv, 17." Bishop Asbury visited Buckland twice more: Once in 1806 when "We crossed Manney's Ferry ... and came to the widow Bakers, Knotty Pine"; and again in 1810 when he "stopped for a few minutes at Judith Baker's to talk and pray."

When William Baker made his will in 1802, Buckland Plantation comprised 1,920 contiguous acres, (a few hundred acres along its original northern boundary having been sold off and a few hundred acres to the south of Higgings Swamp and in the southeast corner, south of Goff's Swamp, having been added to by Lawrence Baker), but still comprising, to a large extent, the same land patented by his great, great, grandfather, Col. John Baker, in 1679. Indeed, William Baker's will even referred to the original 1679 patent line in describing the middle part of the plantation in which his wife was to have a life interest - her boundaries to run from a small branch near the mouth of Knotty Pine Creek below the manor house, to the east and then south to Goff's Swamp, then, "up Goff's swamp to the old Buckland patent line, thence westward."

William Baker's most enduring addition to Buckland Plantation was of course the elegant mansion he built in 1795 on Knotty Pine Cr. between the chapel and his milliam. This house is described later.

William Baker died in 1805, survived by his wife Judith, one son, Richard, and two daughters, Margaret (Peggy) and Ann (Nancy). Two other sons, William Jun'r, and Marmaduke Baker, who both had been students at the University of North Carolina, died in 1801.

William Baker left a large estate: Buckland, with its 49 Negro slaves, 1,920 acres of land, new manor house, a saw mill and a grist mill, two carriages, some race horses, other riding & work horses, numerous oxen, cattle, sheep & hogs, and a general store*; the "Biland Plantation", with 15 Negroes and more livestock; a cypress roof-shingle manufacturing operation called "the shingle swamp" with 12 slaves; "Wicacoon Plantation" in Hertford County, comprising 655 acres worked by 16 Negro slaves; and the "Roanoke Plantation" in Halifax County, with 16 slaves.

Buckland Plantation, together with all the rest of his father's land in Gates County - a total of some 3,000 acres - was inherited by young Richard Baker, who was about ten years old in 1805. Margaret and Ann Baker inherited the plantation on Wicacoon Creek in Hertford County. "Roanoke" plantation was sold to pay debts.

* Notice of a public sale advertised in the North Carolina Gazette of September 8, 1796 described the location of the property to be sold as "about six miles from Col. William Baker's store ... near the Virginia road leading from Mr. Baker's".

- 40 -
William Baker, while representing Hertford County in the General Assembly, became the father - or at least the midwife - of Gates County, introducing the Bill calling for its establishment in the third session of the Second General Assembly of the State which met in Halifax in the Third Year of Independence.

The House Journal for January 20, 1779 included the following:
"Read the petition of sundry of the people of Hertford, Chowan and Perquimans Counties, praying to have a new County erected by taking part of each of the said Counties. Mr. Baker moved for leave and presented a Bill agreeable to the prayer of the said petitioners, which he read in his place and delivered in at the Table where it was again read, passed and sent to the Senate."

Actually, the Bill stayed in the House where it was amended on January 24, read for the third time on the 28th, then passed and sent to the Senate whose Journal for February 1, 1779 noted the receipt from the House of "A Bill for dividing Hertford County by Mr. Baker". The Bill was apparently passed by the Senate on February 2, 1779, for William Baker left town on the third - no doubt to get back home and do a little politicking. Upon signature of the Governor, William Baker's "Bill" became "Chapter XX of the Laws of North Carolina - 1778", and established Gates as a County effective as of April 1, 1779.

Some selected paragraphs of the Act are reproduced on page 42. The counties of the eastern half of North Carolina in 1775 and in 1780 are shown below. It will be noted that several counties besides Gates were added during this period.
LAWS OF NORTH CAROLINA—1778.

CHAPTER XX.

An Act for dividing Hertford County, and other purposes therein mentioned.

I. Whereas, by reason of the Width of Chowan River, and the difficulty of passing the same, especially in Boisterous Weather, it is extremely inconvenient for the Inhabitants of the North East ends of the said River, to attend Courts, and other public business as also for the ease and convenience of the Inhabitants on the North side of Chowan and Perquimans Counties, it is necessary that the same be divided into a Distinct and separate County.

II. Be it therefore Enacted by the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina, and it is hereby Enacted by the Authority of the same, that all that part of Hertford County that lies on the North East side of Chowan River, and all that part of Chowan and Perquimans Counties, that lies on the North Side of Katherine, and Warwick Creeks, and bounded as follows, (that is to say) beginning at the Virginia line, on Chowan River, thence down the said River to the mouth of Katherine Creek, thence up the said Creek, to the mouth of Warwick Creek, thence up said Creek to the Head, thence a direct line to the Head of the Indian Branch in Perquimans County, thence down said Branch to the Great Dismal Swamp, thence a North east Course to the Virginia line, thence Westwardly along said line to the beginning, and all that part of Hertiord, Chowan, & Perquimans Counties, included in said lines, shall be and is hereby Established a County by the name of Gates.

III. And for the due Administration of Justice, Be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that Justices of the Peace, shall be nominated and Commissioned; and Courts held in the said County of Gates, in the same manner and with the same powers, and Jurisdiction, as Justices and Courts in the other Counties of this State: and the Courts of the said County of Gates shall be held on the first Monday in May, August, November and February in each and every year.

IV. And be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the said Justices to be appointed for the County of Gates aforesaid, are hereby directed to meet on the first Monday in April next, at the house of Rada Riddick, and take the Oaths appointed for their qualification, and the Justices of the said County of Gates, or any three of them, after being so qualified shall hold a Court, at the place and times hereinbefore Appointed, and every of them, at all times during their continuance in office, as well within their County as without, shall have and exercise the same Power, and Authority, and be subject to the same Forfeitures and penalties, as other Justices of the Peace, within the several Counties in this State are liable to.

V. And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That a Tax of three Shillings, be laid on each Hundred Pounds Value of Taxable property in said County, and also a poll Tax of three Shillings for each person liable to pay Tax, who is not possessed of One Hundred Pounds value of Taxable property in said County of Gates, for two years, for building a Court House, prison and stocks therein, which Tax shall be collected by the Sheriff of the said County aforesaid, at such times, and in the same manner, as other Taxes are collected, and shall be paid to the person, or persons, who shall be imposed to receive the same.

VIII. And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that Lawrence Baker, William Baker, Luke Sumner, Elisha Hunter & John Benton, Junior, or a majority of them, be and they are hereby appointed Commissioners, to lay off and appoint the most centrical, and convenient place, where the Court House, Prison and Stocks, (for the use of the said County of Gates) shall be built; and there to erect, or cause the same to be erected.

IX. And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Sheriff of the said County of Gates, is hereby Impowered and directed, to account for and pay the money, by him collected for the purpose of building the aforesaid Court House, Prison and Stocks, to the Commissioners aforesaid, after deducting his Commissions for collecting the same.
The Minute Book of the Gates County Court opens as follows:

State of North Carolina

Whereas by an act of Assembly passed at Halifax in the State of North Carolina the Twelfth day of February in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy Nine establishing a County by the name of Gates, in which act it is directed that Courts shall be held in the said County at the House of Kedar Riddicks on the First Monday in May, August, November and February in each and every year, in consequence of which his Excellency Richard Caswell Esqr. Governor and Commander in Chief and for the said State, issued Commission of Peace and directed to Demsey Summer, Jesse Eason, James Summer, Jacob Hunter, Lawrence Baker, Jethro Benton, Luke Summer, Thomas Hunter, Josiah Granberry, Charles Rountree, Christopher Riddick, William Baker, Jethro Ballard, Joseph Riddick and Isaac Pipkin, Esqrs. appointing them Justices of the Peace for the said County, and pursuant to the said Act and Commission Christopher Riddick, William Baker and Isaac Pipkin Esqrs. did meet at the House of Kedar Riddick's on the First Monday in May in the same Year and Qualified as Justices of the Peace for the said County of Gates.

William Baker served as a Justice of Gates County for the rest of his life. His brother Lawrence Baker was a Justice for one day in August 1779 prior to accepting the appointment as Gates first Clerk of Court, in which position he served the rest of his life.

Gates became a County of North Carolina in the middle of the War of the American Revolution. As some may recall from grammar school history, North Carolina declared itself independent of the British Empire on April 12, 1776, and in concert with twelve other former English Colonies, again on July 4, 1776 — actions to which the British took some objection, and sporadic warfare ensued up and down the eastern seaboard of America until 1782.

At the outset of the war, most of Gates County was part of Hertford County, and it was as Hertfordians that Gates County residents participated in the first four years of fomentation, sedition, and armed rebellion against the Crown. The Gates part of Hertford contributed a good number of officers and men to the winning side in the War of the American Revolution. They fought in battles from Massachusetts to Georgia. William Baker of Buckland was apparently an officer of the Hertford, and later, the Gates Militia Regiments (being referred to as "Colonel William Baker" in post-war documents). His brother Lawrence Baker, who represented Hertford County in the 1775 and 1776 Conventions at Hillsboro and Halifax, rose from Captain in the Hertford Militia in 1769 to Colonel of the Provincial (State-wide) Militia during the war, saw action in the Battle of Stono River at Charleston SC in June of 1779, and was twice nominated to the North Carolina Council of State. [Records of him as "General Lawrence Baker" refer to the post-war period during which he was Brigadier General commanding the Edenton Military District. Commissioned a Major General at the end of 1799, he declined the appointment, but was afterward addressed as "Major General Lawrence Baker".]
The area of Hertford that was to become, and later was, Gates County does not seem to have been the scene of any military action, although there were some fire-fights just to the north in Virginia, and at Maney's Neck on the west side of Chowan River just below the Virginia line, which was raided by the British and some Tories in July 1781.

This poignant entry inserted in the front of Deed Book "A" of the Gates Court reflect the emotion that must have been felt when news of the American victory at Yorktown reached the county:

Oct. the 17th. day of 1781 Then Corn Wallis with his hole Army was made prisoner of War at York in va.

Following the end of local hostilities in 1781, the affairs of Gates County resumed about as they had been prior to (or probably during) the Revolution. Some early tax rolls of Gates County, preserved in the North Carolina State Archives, show that the county's white population for the twenty year period 1782 - 1802 remained almost constant at about 500 households, while the slave population increased from 800 in 1782 to 1300 in 1802. The fifteen largest landowners in the county in 1782 and in 1802 were:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1782</th>
<th>1802</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 James Sumner</td>
<td>7,837 ac.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Joseph Riddick</td>
<td>2,876</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 William Hinton</td>
<td>2,474</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 William Harriss</td>
<td>2,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 William Baker</td>
<td>1,908</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 Densey Bonne</td>
<td>1,880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 Elsina Hinton</td>
<td>1,650</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 John Odom</td>
<td>1,550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 John Gordon</td>
<td>1,519</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 Thomas Barnes</td>
<td>1,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 Jethro Benton</td>
<td>1,468</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 Joseph Speight</td>
<td>1,455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13 Moses Spievey</td>
<td>1,290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 Lawrence Baker</td>
<td>1,275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 Abraham Sumner</td>
<td>1,200</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The tax roll for the year 1804 showed that the cotton gin, invented in 1793 and which revolutionized southern agriculture, had arrived in Gates County. Both Lawrence Baker and John Odom were listed as having "30-saw cotton machines".

There were other "Bakers" besides William Baker of Buckland and his brother Lawrence living in Gates County during and after the Revolution:

* John Baker Jr. (born in 1757), a grandson of Henry Baker III, and one of two sons of John Baker Sr. of Bertie & Hertford Counties, moved to Gates from Hertford in 1785. He was a Captain in the Continental Line (7th & 3rd NC Regiments), was wounded in the Battle of Brandywine in Pennsylvania, resigned his commission in
the "Regulars" in 1779 because of incapacitation [he had been shot in the knee] resulting from his wound and became a 1st Major in the Hertford Militia, and represented Hertford in the Senate 1781-1784. Upon his move to Gates, he lived on Bennetts Creek where the town of Gatesville now is. The Gates court house was near by, and in February of 1786, John was licensed by the Court to "keep a Public House [provided that] No Person be Allowed to sell Spiritus Liquors on the Court House ground". He was a Justice of the Gates Court, represented Gates in the House in 1787, and was Sheriff of Gates in 1794. In 1794, John Baker, Jr. sold the Justices of the Gates Court 1-1/2 acres of land in the town of Gatesville for a new (?) courthouse. The consideration paid by the Justices was $5, and the deed they received was conditional for "so long as the court house be continued to be held on the premises hereby granted". John Baker Jr.'s plantation lands were along Bennetts Creek, the Chowan River, and Coles Creek, and adjoined those of Lawrence Baker at "Coles" and William Baker at "Buckland". In 1796, Maj. John Baker, Jr. moved to Tennessee to join his daughter and son-in-law Willie Blount.

- Blake Baker II, another grandson of Henry Baker III, and only son of Blake Baker I of Halifax County, lived in Gates County for about a year in 1785 and 1786. A lawyer, he got the county court to buy its first set of law books in 1786.

- Two of the sons of Zadock Baker [youngest son of Henry Baker II] were married and lived in Gates County, according to Dr. J.J. Baker. One was named James and the other, Dr. Baker believed, was named Mathew. James Baker seems to have moved from Hertford to the southeast part of Gates in 1786, married Abscilla Trotman, and was survived by two sons, Wynns Baker and James Baker, Jun'r.

- Samuel Baker, a resident of Gates County from prior to 1779, lived on "Herry Hill Pocosin", north of Buckland. He was married to Susanna Doughtie and died in 1791, survived by his wife and eight children, Richard, William, Benjamin, Blake, Peggy, Bray and Samuel, Jr. - all but the first three being minors.

One of the more amusing incidents involving several of the Baker family occurred in May of 1794 when Lawrence Baker, Clerk of Court was directed by the Court of which William Baker was a Justice, to order John Baker Jr., the Sheriff, to seize 500 acres of land belonging to their deceased cousin, Benjamin Baker of South Quay, Virginia, as a consequence of a judgement rendered against Benjamin's estate.

The South Quay branch of the family had long owned land in the northwest corner of Gates County and southwest corner of Nansemond County, along the Chowan River where the seining of the vast schools of Herring that come up the river to spawn was an early, lucrative, and long-lasting industry of the region. [The fish were packed in barrels and preserved with salt. There is no finer breakfast delicacy than fried salt roe herring]. In February of 1794, William H. Baker of South Quay, son of the above Benjamin
Baker, dec'd, and executor of his estate, had leased:
"---for ten years a Sein Place in Gates County known as
Pumpkin Patch on the North side of Chowan River on the
following terms—The lessees are obligated to find a
good and sufficient seine with a proper number of hands
to worke the Seine at their own expense and to draw the
seine constantly during the fishing season of every year
and to pay annually to the said [lessor] one third of
the amount of all fish taken at the said place except
what may be eaten by the persons employed in working the
said Seine ---"

It is to be hoped that the 500 acres seized in May, 1794, by
Cousin John, the Sheriff, did not include the "Sein Place"
which Cousin William, the executor, had just leased in February.

Herring Fishing On The Chowan

This picture shows a portion of the 50,000 or more fish caught at
this "haul," and a number of the fishermen as well as a few of the
spectators that were present to view the landing of the fish. The day
before these men rounded up approximately 150,000 herring.
The following excerpts from "A NEW GEOGRAPHY of NORTH CAROLINA", by Bill Sharpe (1955) describe some of the past and present of Gates County:

**A NEW GEOGRAPHY**

**GATES**

From beginning to end, geography has shaped little Gates County, and still influences the habits of its people. It was one of the lamented "Lost Provinces" of political oratory because the Chowan River cut it off from the west. The Great Dismal Swamp lay between it and the coast. There was travelable high land leading to Chowan and Perquimans on the south, but they were as "lost" as Gates was, and few went that way.

Consequently, the great land bridge toward the north was the route of travel, and this natural bridge bore the first Virginia settlers into Gates.

A Virginia historian says Nansemond County is "the mother of North Carolina," and to this day "Nansemond" comes as easily to the lips of a Gates resident as does Hertford or Chowan. Some residents stoutly maintain that the first permanent settlements in North Carolina resulted from this entry.

The bridge across the Chowan to Winton finally redeemed this "lost province," but the redemption came almost too late. Gates people still feel attached to the cities to the north - Franklin, Suffolk, Newport News, Portsmouth and Norfolk. Several hundred of them have jobs in those towns, commuting daily. They do much of their shopping there, too, carry on romances, consummate interstate marriages, read Virginia newspapers and watch Virginia TV programs.

For 300 years Gates has been a sort of secluded cove, and still specializes in the endeavors of field, forest and river. Not only in making a livelihood, but in the invigorating but relaxing recreations enjoyed by the very first settlers. Now still a rural farm county, it has virtually no industries of its own except lumber and feed mills, and few commercial enterprises. Its largest town, Gatesville, has a population of 460. Throughout the county are scattered a dozen settlements of similar or smaller stature.

It seems certain that the secretary of the province of Virginia in 1622 explored Gates all the way to the Chowan. His report praised the soil, climate and friendly Indians — a description influencing some Virginians to come into North Carolina.

An old Indian trail ran from the James River to the Chowan. In 1653, Roger Green and associates of Nansemond County were granted land on the Roanoke River, and they may have followed this trail through Gates, though it is more likely they floated down the Chowan. George Fox was in Gates in 1672, on his way to his Quaker flock in Perquimans. On the road from the Virginia line to Gatesville he saw only one house. The Indians were still there. One of the first settlers in the county was supposed to have purchased land around the present site of Gatesville from an Indian chief with the un-Indian name of Thomas Hoyle.

In 1663 the Chowanoke Indians entered a treaty with the English and submitted themselves to the "Crown of England" under the Dominion of the Lords Proprietors. This treaty was broken in 1675 and the Chowanokians were enticed to warfare by the Indians of Virginia. This war caused great loss to the settlers. Later the Chowan Indians were forced to surrender all of their lands on the south side of the Meherrin River, and were assigned to a reservation on Bennett’s Creek of 12 square miles. In 1707 it had dwindled to six square miles.

By 1731 the tribe had dwindled to less than twenty families.

The first settlers into North Carolina raced to the banks of our great river, because they provided rich bottomlands and boat landings. Gates has a half interest in the Chowan, a noble and navigable stream, 800 feet wide at Winton, but it did little for the county except to create isolating swamps. It has the usual peculiarity of coastal rivers, high west and south banks, low and swampy north and east banks — a phenomenon generally true also of the Roanoke, Cape Fear, Neuse and others.

So the first Gates residents, instead of going to the river, occupied the higher, gently rolling central, northwestern and southern sections. These areas still contain most of the population, in 1960 numbering 9,254.

And in 1728, of course, came that ubiquitous Virginian, William Byrd, with his horrendous descriptions of the Great Dismal and satiric thrusts at the carefree settlers.

Until his surveying party came, no one knew exactly where the state line was, and borderers often endured or enjoyed their lawless and taxless status, according to their needs, habits and attitudes.

The old stagecoach road from Norfolk to Edenton in 1738 came across the Virginia line, then crossed the Chowan to Barfield’s (Tuscarora Beach), going down the right bank of the river and recrossing it on a ferry at Edenton. Apparently this roundabout route was designed to accommodate Winton, once a strategic center. A new post road, Suffolk to Wilmington was established 20 years later, and came via Suffolk and through Gates County.

Leading off from the Chowan and penetrating the river’s swamp lowland are several streams well known to fishermen. One is notable — Bennett’s Creek, which once made little Gatesville a harbor, for sailing vessels came all the way to this far inland town, snaking their way around tortuous bends. Near the mouth, a bay is formed by the confluence of Bennett’s Creek, Catherine’s Creek and the Chowan. This wide mouth is called "No Man’s Friend," because the angle of turn in relation to the direction of the wind often caused trouble. If tide and wind were contrary, a sailing master had to fend his sails and pole his boat through the channel.

Once sailing vessels, tugs and barges plied Bennett’s Creek, bringing in oil and fertilizer, carrying cotton, lumber...
and pulpwood back down, and several landings were established.

Gatesville once had an even more convenient access to deep water, through Bennett’s Creek. A plank toll road ran the three miles from town through the swamp to old Gates Ferry Landing, where boats could dock. Part of the road bed is still extant; the rest may be discerned in aerial photographs.

The old Barfield road is perhaps the most historic in Gates, and a portion of it is still in use. It was originally an Indian trail and so has been in use for at least 400 years. It ran originally from Jamestown, Va., into central Carolina, crossing the Chowan by ferry. It takes off now from U.S. 13 and bisects the Eure highway about 2 miles west of Eure, dead-ending now before it reaches the river.

Most of the old homes in Gates have been removed — destroyed or replaced. A surviving place is Buckland, home of General Lawrence Harvey. Its last owner sold it to his former slaves, and Negroes now occupy it. Some years ago they sold off most of the interior woodwork.

The first community was that of Corapeake, the name deriving from the Indian language. From 1740 to 1780, the population grew steadily, sufficiently that in the Revolution Patriots in the section organized “Captain Goodman’s Company.” Farmers raised pork for the army, delivering it in Virginia. There was little military activity in the county itself, but the Chowan was an important artery for shipping munitions and supplies for unloading at South Quay.

First crops were corn, wheat, potatoes, vegetables. Pork and beef, rice, flour, indigo and lumber were exported. Cotton came later with the gin and became the No. 1 crop.

The county was formed in 1779 from territory taken from Bertie, Chowan and Perquimans. It was just two years after the brilliant victory of General Horatio Gates over Burgoyne at Saratoga. The people were so elated that they not only named their county for the hero, but gave his name also to two towns — Gates and Gatesville, the latter the county seat.

Ante-bellum Gates had a self-sufficient plantation system. There were few huge farm operations. In 1790, 205 persons owned one to five slaves; 60 owned from 5 to 10; 53 owned from 10 to 20; 14 owned from 20 to 30; seven owned from 30 to 40.

Isaacs Harrell’s History described ante-bellum Gates as a place of tranquility and plenty. It was “not distinguished by great programs of startling achievements,” he said; the people had an ambition to “live and be happy.” Planters were indulgent; even the slaves found their tasks relatively light.

The historian John W. Moore described life in the area as follows: “Life at this period was pleasant indeed to people inhabiting the northeastern portion of the province. They all lived in comfortable if not elegant frame houses, and there was an unbounded hospitality on every side. Apple brandy and West Indian rum were added inspiration as Negro fiddlers gave wings to many a midnight revel. Fox hunting, horse racing and cock fights all had their devotees . . .”

The forests supplied some wealth. Shingles were cut and floated down the creek to the river, and this traffic furnished cash to planters.

By 1850, the population had reached around 9,000 — 4,158 whites, 3,871 slaves, 391 free Negroes. Gates was next-door to the Nat Turner slave insurrection and sent troops to help the Virginians. Today, over half the population is colored. The Negroes follow farming, lumbering and manufacturing jobs.

When war came, it found Gates strongly secessionist. It had two brigadier generals in the Confederacy — Lawrence Baker and William P. Roberts, the latter the youngest brigadier in the army. The Civil War monument in front of the courthouse bears a plaque in his memory.

There was no action in the county except for skirmishes with “buffaloes” (local renegades), but the war came home in earnest after the surrender. Reconstruction found much of the wealth “emancipated.”

Recovery was slow, and was aided by two factors — the railways and lumbering, which had a flourishing period.

Transportation continued to improve in this century. A bridge was thrown across the Chowan to Winton, at last linking the county with the rest of the state via wheeled vehicles.

Gates also broke out through its eastern wall. Trees were felled and a canal dug, and the muck piled up alongside it as a base for the highway, now U.S. 158. It conquered four miles of Dismal Swamp east of Sunbury, connecting with U.S. 17 and giving a new route to the sea.

First religious service in Gates was perhaps held by a Professor Marshburn at Sarum (Sarem) in 1712 at a chapel in Indian Town. This was an Indian Reservation and a school for Indians was, according to legend, established there.

Then followed services at Constant Chapel, Knotty Pine Chapel and others. They were mission served out of St. Paul’s at Edenton, but other denominations were permitted to use these chapels. Bishop Asbury’s diary records numerous visits to this section, and Knotty Pine (now extinct) was a favorite of his, six miles from Gatesville.

The Journal and Letters of Francis Asbury includes one other Gates curiosity. It is a letter to the bishop from a Mrs. Baker, of Knotty Pine Chapel, Gates County, written March 17, 1799, and said to be one of the few letters extant from a woman to Asbury. Apparently, the Bishop had asked her for a report on those of the flock who had passed away, and she gives a complete, kind and perhaps generous resume of the departed.

Gates Facts

343 square miles.
9,254 population; 38.4 per cent rural-farm; (no urban); 54.3 per cent non-white; 1,679 net out-migration.
$2,260 median income.
949 employed in agriculture; 771 in manufacturing; 27 per cent work outside county.
98,000 acres in farms; 912 farms, averaging 106 acres each; 686 commercial farms; 95 part-time farmers; 26 per cent tenancy rate.
The will of Buckland's fifth owner, William Baker, dated the 10th of March, 1803, bequeathed Buckland Plantation and all the rest of his land in Gates County to his only surviving son Richard (then about eight years old), subject to a life interest in the manor house and northern part of the Plantation bequeathed to William's wife Judith Norfleet Baker. William's two daughters, Margaret, age 22, and Ann, age 18, were jointly bequeathed a 650-acre plantation on Wicacocon Creek in Hertford County plus some furniture out of the manor house. The over 100 slaves at "the several and different plantations in the Counties of Gates, Hertford and Halifax" were to be divided equally between Judith, Richard, Margaret and Ann, "share and share alike by families as near as can be done [except] that my old man Sack, with his family if convenient, be set apart in my son Richard's division and that he be continued as overseer on the plantation whereon he now lives as long as he behaves himself well."

In the settlement of William Baker's estate following his death in June of 1805, it is reported that a number of slaves and several parcels of land were sold off, but apparently Buckland Plantation, per se, with its 50 to 60 slaves, remained intact. A minor imbroglio erupted in the year 1810 when young Richard Baker's guardian accused two slaves belonging to Dr. John Burges Baker [of "Coles", second son of Gilliam Baker's brother Lawrence, who had died in 1807] of "having felonious cut and carried away Timber off the land belonging to the orphan also for taking the steers and cart from the plantation for the purpose of carrying the slaves to market." John Burges Baker had to pay court costs and the two slaves, Charles and Prince, were "to Receive Twenty-five lashes on their Bare Back".

Richard H. Baker, heir of Buckland, died in 1811 at age 16. In 1807 he had been sent to Bertie County to attend school at the home of his cousin Susanna Haney Wynne and in 1808 and 1809 he attended Edenton Academy. In 1810 he went to school at "Roanoke" and apparently died there the next year.

Mrs. Judith Norfleet Baker, widow of William Baker and mother of Richard, also died in 1811. Margaret and Ann Baker, the two surviving daughters of William and Judith, thus inherited the estates of their father, mother and brother. The total Gates County land received by the two girls amounted to 3,447 acres, of which Buckland Plantation comprised 1,920 acres.

A plat of Buckland Plantation, based on a survey made in 1814 for the purpose of dividing Richard Baker's estate, is shown on Page 50. The roads shown running through the plantation are those of the 1800-1840 period referred to in various deeds.

This survey described the bounds of the plantation as beginning at "Thompson's bridge" on Knotty Pine Swamp, then down the run of the swamp to the land purchased of Joseph Brady (the one acre at the dam and 10 acres below the dam on the northwest side of Knotty...
BUCKLAND PLANTATION In The Year 1805. 2,000 Acres

- 50 -
Pine creek bounded by the road to Sommerton, the road to Maney's Ferry and a small branch running back south to the Knotty Pine, then down the run of Knotty Pine Creek to Hackley swamp, down the run of Hackley swamp to its confluence with Wiggins Swamp, up Wiggins Swamp to the corner Pine tree of Michael Lawrence, then N863° 254 Poles to a Red Oak, thence along Doctor John B. Baker's line [N30°?] 404 poles to his corner Sweet Gum standing on Goffs Swamp, thence up the main run of Goffs swamp to a corner white oak in Jonathon Parker's line, thence N80° 161 poles to Christian Burgess' corner, thence on his (or her) line West 221 poles, thence on his/her line and binding part of the way on the Mare [branch] road by George Allen's house to Thompsons Bridge.*

The plat, Page 50, shows Buckland Plantation as it was in 1805. That part of the original 1670 Blake patent to the south of Wiggins Swamp and the southeast portion, south of Goffs Swamp, were the parts acceded to by Lawrence Baker in 1769 and inherited from Lawrence by his son John Burgess Baker in 1807.

The division of the estate of Richard H. Baker between his sisters, Margaret and Ann Baker, was as follows: Margaret Baker received 450 acres of Buckland Plantation on the south side of Goffs Swamp, 727 acres on the west side of Coles Creek, 800 acres along the east bank of the Chowan River, and $373.75 boot to be paid her by her sister Ann; Ann Baker, married to William Mallory Harvey in 1802, acceded to the manor house, mill and the northern 1,370 acres of Buckland Plantation bounded by Knotty Pine, Hackley, Wiggins & Goffs swamps and the east and north boundary lines.

In 1817, Margaret Baker married Capt. Benjamin Wynns of Perquimans County. They lived for a few years on Margaret's 450-acre part of Buckland, then in 1824, moved across the Chowan River to

* The 1814 survey which gave the bounds from "John B. Baker's corner gum tree on Goffs Swamp to Michael Lawrence's corner in Wiggins Swamp as S30° 404 poles then S36° 254 poles", is deemed to have been recorded incorrectly, as such courses and distances are incompatible with the runs of Goffs and Wiggins Swamps and the requisite area encompassed by the given bounds. The location of Dr. John B. Baker's Sweet Gum on Goffs Swamp was described in a 1828 deed from Ann Baker Harvey to John D. Pipkin. The location of Michael Lawrence's corner Pine on Wiggins Swamp could not be ascertained. The Page 50 plat, assumes that the correct bounds were S30E 404, S36E 254, which are reasonably compatible with the swamps and give approximately the bounded area specified in the survey. The Page 50 plat includes a triangular-shaped parcel of about 100 acres in the northeast corner which seems to have been sold prior to the survey of 1814. The boundary between Christian Burgess and Buckland was described in an 1810 deed as "beginning at a corner White or Post oak in Col. Baker's, dec'd, line, thence on the said line nearly west for 200 poles to a Pine, thence N19° 28 poles to a Baron White Oak on the Mare Branch road, thence N31E 22 poles to a Red Oak, thence N42E 40 poles to a Gum in the Knotty pine Swamp.
Murpnhrestboro in Hertford County. Margaret and Benjamin Wynns sold their 450 acre part of Buckland plantation to John D. Pipkin in 1826. Margaret Baker Wynns died in 1827, survived by her husband and one son, William Baker Wynns. She and an infant son, Thomas, are buried on Buckland Plantation just west of Goffs Swamp. In 1834, Benjamin Wynns and his son William Baker Wynns moved to Jackson County in West Florida [where Dr. Simmons Jones Baker, and later, two of his sons, had large holdings] and became prominent planters.

Ann Baker Harvey's husband, William Mallory Harvey, was the son of Benjamin Jr. and Kesiah Mallory Harvey of Perquimans County, and grandson of Benjamin Harvey Sr. and his wife Julianna Baker of the South Quay branch of the Baker family. His great-uncle was Bold John Harvey, famed Speaker of the House in the last days of British colonial rule. By a quirk of fate, William Mallory Harvey was also the great-great-grandson of James Cole who was Buckland's first adjoining neighbor to the south in 1694.

Under the management of William Harvey, the 1,470 acres of Buckland Plantation remained intact, although he does seem to have sold off a few slaves from time to time. William Harvey only land acquisition of record in Gates county was 20 acres along Edenton Road, although as of 1818, he also owned "land on the Canal in Camden County" NC and a plantation called "Algiers" in Pasquotank County.

William Mallory Harvey died in 1827. He and Ann Baker Harvey had seven children:

- Margaret Ann Baker Harvey
- William Benjamin Harvey, born in 1814
- Richard Marmaduke Norfleet Harvey
- John Mallory Harvey
- Laura Virginia Harvey
- Julianna Harvey
- Caroline Victoria Harvey, born in 1828

The first five of the above were named as "my children" (all minors) by William Harvey in his 1818 will, made nine years before his death. Julianna (reported as the 6th child by the NC Historical & Genealogy Register) and Caroline were born after the will was made.

William Benjamin Harvey, eldest son of William M. and Ann B. Harvey, was engaged in the manufacture of wagons and carriages at Buckland in the 1830's, financed by his mother. Indeed, William B. Harvey seems to have built in his Buckland Plantation workshop what must be the first (only?) railroad coach ever made in North Carolina. A 1965 book "Tales from Old Carolina" relates that:

"The first rail coach used on the Portsmouth and Weldon Railroad was said to have built at Buckland in the 1830's. When the coach was completed it had to be transported to the rail line by mounting the car on skids and drawing it on greased poles along country roads to Blackwater Depot near Franklin Virginia, some 20 miles."

[The Portsmouth & Weldon was the first railroad to connect Virginia & North Carolina, ending at the Roanoke River at Weldon, N. C.]
Henry II Baker and Ruth Chancey

Henry I and Mary Blake Baker's oldest son was Henry II. He first married Angelica Bray and had two sons, Henry III and David. His second wife was Ruth Chancey. Our family line comes down from Henry II and Ruth Chancey.

Ruth Chancey was the daughter of Edmund Chancey/Chancy/Chanucy/Chanucey of Albemarle County (now Pasquotank County), North Carolina. My research on this family contradicts Dr. Simmons Jones’ negative comments in his RECOLLECTIONS on Ruth Chancey's family. Edmund Chancey, Sr. (a maternal grandfather of ours) was the grandfather of Ruth. He was born circa 1642 in England and died prior to March 25, 1680. His wife’s name is unknown. As early as 1672, Colonial records show that he was "respected and influential, a Quaker, and a member of the Colonial Governor's 'Grand Council' for the Albemarle" (Peter Carteret-1672). Albemarle was the Colonial name for North Carolina. Edmund Chancey, Sr. was most likely involved in "Culpepper's Rebellion" since seven of the members of that Council were also Quakers. Culpepper's Rebellion (1677-1679) was an uprising in Albemarle protesting British Navigation Acts which regulated the shipping of goods, and many of the acts passed imposed duties on items shipped between colonies. He left extensive property, both real and personal, to his children. There is a reference to his will dated November 8, 1680 which has not been found. His children were: Hannah b. 1667, m. Thomas Burnby prior to April 2, 1684; William b. 1669, m. Deborah Symons; Edmund Jr. b. 1671, m. Sarah Keile (Sarah's parents were Thomas (1640-82) Keile and Mary Butler Keile, daughter of Jacob Butler and Mary of Chowan County).

Edmund Chancey, Jr. born circa 1671 and will dated March 17, 1753 in Pasquotank Co., NC, married Sarah Keile. In 1696, Edmund Jr. was a member of the Council of Lords Proprietors Deputies and Councilors for North Carolina. In 1753 he held 553 acres in Pasquotank Co. in the area of Knobbe's Creek, in addition to another 1,031 acres within the county. He and Sarah had six children: Stephen b. 1699, m. Rachel; Ruth b. 1702, m. Col. Henry Baker; Jacob b. 1703, m. Mary Conner; Zachariah b. 1705, m. Rebecca Pritlow; Daniel b. 1714, m. Ann Overman; and Rachel b. about 1725, m. John Reding. Edmund Chancey, Jr., on September 19, 1713, being a Quaker, gave five pounds of money to support the Indian Wars, by way of a fine for "not going to war with carnal weapons." In his will, Edmund left to "daughter Ruth Chancey Baker a portion of his estate: her children were named...John Baker, Mary DeGraffenried, Blake Baker, Sarah Baker, Ruth Baker and Zadock Baker. Executor: John Baker."

Henry II and Ruth Chancey, my great-great-great-great-great-great-great-grandparents, had a number of children: Katherine, Mary, Ruth, Sarah, John, Blake, and our 7x-great-grandfather Zadock.

Henry II inherited a plantation called Buckland from Henry's parents Henry I and Mary Blake Baker. When owned by Mary's father Captain John Blake, it was more than 2,500 acres. At the time Capt. Blake acquired the property, it was in Nansemond County, Virginia, as mentioned earlier. It later fell into North Carolina as a result of the redrawing of the state border between North Carolina and Virginia by William Byrd in around 1727.
Instructions for the Honorable Peter Carteret Esq’ Governor and Commandr in Cheife of the County of Albemarle and Mr John Harvey his assistant:” April 27, 1672. Original in North Carolina Department of Archives and History.

This document is from the Albemarle “Grand Council” 27 April 1672. It includes Grand Council’s instructions to Governor Peter Carteret.

The beauty of this document is that it provided the names of the Governor’s Grand Council members; Edmund Chancey and James Blount being two of the nine members named.

In some books, it was stated Edmund Chancey was near 100 years of age, not distinguishing between Edmund I & II. Both Edmund Sr. and Edmund Jr. served on the Grand Council at different times.

Also, recorded in a Council document were reports of great storms in August 27, 1667, and violent “haricane” destroying crops in August 2, 1669 and August 6, 1670. They were expressing dismay over England’s lack of recognition of their hardships and loss of crops.
Henry II was Justice of the Peace for Nansemond in 1714, and later for Chowan County. According to a letter written by Mary de Graffenried to Mrs. George W. McCormick in June 1900:

In 1885 Major James W. Baker writes he saw in Edenton, North Carolina, a Commission from George II creating Henry II Justice of the Peace with some military rank. He was always called Colonel Henry--His father was a Lieutenant Colonel and so spoken of-

He served in the Virginia House of Burgesses from 1723 to 1726. The Virginia government had been located on Jamestown Island when his father Henry I, Uncle Lawrence, and Grandfather Capt. John Blake had served as Burgesses, but the seat of government had been relocated to Williamsburg several years earlier. When the border change put Buckland into North Carolina, Henry II could no longer serve the state of Virginia. He later became a member of the North Carolina government held at Tyrone Palace in New Bern, North Carolina, as did other brothers and cousins. William Baker, son of Henry III, served in the government in New Bern and was instrumental in initiating legislation for the establishment of Gates County, North Carolina.
Francis Asbury was a frequent visitor to Buckland Plantation. Asbury was an English preacher who traveled to America as a young man in October of 1771. He was a Methodist itinerant preacher or "Circuit Rider" who devoted his life to ministry, traveling on horseback and carriage to those living on the frontier. It is estimated he preached 17,000 sermons of one hour or more and travelled over 275,000 miles. Bishop Asbury's Journal, in which he recorded daily accounts of his travels, is considered valuable to scholars for its account of early western frontier life throughout Virginia, Maryland, North Carolina, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Kentucky, Ohio, and Tennessee.

Asbury sometimes preached at Buckland's Knotty Pine Chapel and spent the night with William and Judith Baker. He notes several occasions at Buckland, with the Bakers, in his Journal as Thomas Baker records on page 39 of his Buckland Plantation paper:

On Saturday, December 3, 1796 "We had a blessed season in Colonel Baker's new house". On April 1, 1801, he noted: "After meeting (and a ride of 24 miles), we came on to Knotty Pine - to the house of mourning for a favorite son. Marmaduke Baker was this day to have gone to Princeton College to finish his education. We hope he is gone to the college of saints and the society of heaven." The next day, April 2, 1801, Asbury noted "I gave perhaps my last talk in Knotty Pine Chapel, on 1 Peter iv, 17." Bishop Asbury visited Buckland twice more; once in 1806 when "We crossed Manney's Ferry... and came to the widow Bakers, Knotty Pine" and again in 1810 when he "stopped for a few minutes at Judith Baker's to talk and pray."

Bishop Francis Asbury.

The three volumes of Francis Asbury's Journal with his day-by-day account of his travels.
Another entry in Bishop Asbury's Journal for Saturday, March 9, 1799 reads:

I preached at Knotty-Pine chapel on Gen. xxiv, 17 - 19. I was elaborate upon personal and family piety. Here I saw sister Baker; she standeth fast in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made her free, and I hope and believe God will save her children: our souls were mutually blessed.

This letter from Judith Baker is one of the few letters existing from a woman to Asbury. She gives a report of people, telling of each by name.

Knotty Pine Chapel, Gates County, N.C.
March 17, 1799
(To Francis Asbury)

When you were with me last, you desired I would give you an account of the dear saints who are fallen asleep in Jesus, in this place. I will give you a list of their names, with a sketch of some of their characters.

Elizabeth Norfleet, one of the first that embraced religion after the gospel was preached here; she was one of the meekest women, a pattern of piety to the end of her days.

Ann Gipson, converted from the height of pride and vanity to a humble lover of God and man; full of good works.

Mary Hays, a dear simple, humble, tender, affectionate woman.

Moses Kittrell, a man of great stability; when living he kept up Joshua's resolution; his wife, children and servants bade fair for the kingdom of heaven, some are faithful yet, and some have turned out of the way.

Mary Parker, who had much forgiven, and loved much.

Mary Richardson, a good young woman.

Susannah Benton, an honest hearted Christian woman, I believe; she went through the water and fire of affliction unhurt! such she continued unto her end

Mary Haslett, a faithful follower of the meek, and lowly Jesus.

Sophia Hunter, former wife of brother Isaac Hunter; a very pious, precious woman.

Mary Tugwell, her life was upright, she married, and died soon after the birth and death of her first child, and was much afflicted five or six months, and thought she was so weak she could not sit up, yet she would rise off her bed and praise God for the sweet manifestations she had of the love of Jesus.

Henry Smith, and his son Thomas Smith, who were said to be good men.

Milberry Billips, a tender-hearted, loving woman, her husband a gross backslider; he brought his family to poverty; she died a few days after her husband, of a broken heart, as was supposed. Oh, the few happy matches!

Mary Hays, she lived happy with her good old Methodist husband, and died in peace.
Rachel Lawrence, a harmless, inoffensive person, under great affliction a long time; very patient and much resigned to God.

Mary Parker, a former wife of brother Thomas Parker; she professed religion ten or twelve years.

Priscilla Graham, a dear, lovely, meek woman, she lived about fifteen months after she professed religion; her humble, pious walk, manifested to all that were acquainted with her, that she had been with Jesus; and when she was on her death bed, her dove like innocence and lamb-like patience were admirable; she had an unshakable confidence in God. One asked how she was, she replied, "O yes, I must go to Jesus". She then intreated her husband not to be excessive in grief, but to prove faithful a little time, and they should meet in heaven to praise King Jesus. She soon became delirious: she would often say, "I am ready," and whisper "Jesus," as long as she could speak. One week after the birth of her first child, she fell asleep in the arms of her Saviour.

Mary Duke, she walked in honour to her profession for near fifteen years; in life she was blameless, in death triumphant and glorious.

Christopher Reddick, a man truly converted from the error of his ways, too manifestly to be denied by the worst of enemies, he never was ashamed to own his Lord, or to defend his cause; a peaceful man in his family, and useful to his neighborhood, in his last hours he appeared to be at peace, and much resigned to God.

Hardy Brown, a bright and shining light; an Israelite in whom there is no guile; an example of true piety; he had but short notice of his death, suffocated with the quinsey in a few hours; he exhorted his wife and all about him, to serve God; and cheerfully, with a smile on his countenance, left this world of sorrow.

Mary Gregorie, a daughter of sister Glover's, thirteen years of age she came to live with me in April and died in October following; seven or eight weeks before she died, she became very serious, and often was much pleased to talk with me about religion; she was powerfully converted on her death-bed, and the Lord opened her mouth to speak and sing his praise. She would beg the sinners to look at her and repent. I believe she had a vision of angels just before she died; she lifted up her eyes and said "O you pretty creatures" and breathed her last in three minutes.

O, my dear brother, while I write and think of the dear saints in glory how it fills my heart with joy! Oh, the time will shortly come, when these eyes shall weep no more; this heart, which is now the seat of sorrow, shall cease to flutter and beat, and not a wave of trouble roll across my peaceful breast! I hope the Lord will renew your health and strength, that you may live long to water his vineyard. Pray for me, that I may be more holy and more heavenly minded. Give my love to brother Lee. Mr. Baker and the children join me in sincere love to you.

Your affectionate sister, J. Baker
William Baker and South Quay

William Baker, brother of Henry II, inherited property from Henry I and Mary in south Isle of Wight County, adjoining Nansemond County, in an area called South Quay (pronounced Key). I believe there were two plantations, Wickham and Littleton. The area of South Quay was at the fork where the Chowan River divided into the Black Water and Maherrin Rivers. The deep water was navigable by ships coming from the Atlantic Ocean.
into the Albemarle Sound and up the Chowan River. William Baker established dock and warehouse operations there, supplying troops during the Revolutionary War, feeding supplies into the counties adjacent to the James River under George Washington's direction. (See information on William's family in Extended Family section).

**Lawrence Baker of Shoal Bay**

Lawrence, another son of Henry I and Mary Blake Baker, inherited Shoal Bay. After the death of Henry I, Mary remained at Shoal Bay living with Lawrence and his family until her death in 1734. Lawrence and his wife Ann (?) had children Catherine, Ann, Richard, and James.

Lawrence was born in approximately 1690 undoubtedly named for his uncle Captain Lawrence of Surry County who had passed in 1681. He married Ann (?). The marriage is estimated to have occurred around 1729. The vestry book of Isle of Wight Upper Parish records the baptism of their oldest child Catherine in 1730. Lawrence lived at Shoal Bay all of his life and probably acceded to his father's mercantile business in Smithfield. He served at various times as a Justice of the County Court and as a Tobacco Inspector (a very lucrative position) at the Rocks Tobacco station. From 1724-1757 he was a vestryman of the Old Bay Church in Isle of Wight Upper Parish and then the Old Brick Church (St. Luke's) in the Newport Parish.

*Pagan Creek in Smithfield, Virginia. Henry I and Henry II operated merchant ships loaded with cotton and tobacco out of this inlet.*
Daughter Catherine Baker married a man with the last name Haynes. I have had contact with this family through a John Gerhardt of Hampton, VA. John was very helpful in my beginning research, taking me to Shoal Bay for the first time, and providing data on the plantation at Shoal Bay. Daughter Ann Baker married a William Nelson. The Nelsons were very big in Yorktown and on the council. I believe this William Nelson was a Clerk of the Court for one of the counties. Richard Baker, Lawrence’s son, served as Clerk of the Court for Isle of Wight County. He represented the Isle of Wight in the Virginia House of Burgesses from 1768 until his death. Another of Lawrence’s sons, James Baker, was involved in the French and Indian War. He was promoted to Lieutenant by George Washington at Fort Cumberland, Maryland, and died in the battle at Fort Duquesne, Pennsylvania.

(See Extended Family section for additional information and documents pertaining to Lt. James Baker)

Lawrence Baker of Shoal Bay’s grandson, son of Richard, was Lawrence Baker II. He was the last of the Baker male line to reside at Shoal Bay Plantation. Lawrence served in the House of Burgesses, and during the American Revolution was a county sheriff. One of his responsibilities as Sheriff was to collect taxes to support the war effort. Many people had difficulty coming up with their funds, and Lawrence was apparently too forgiving. The government took possession of his home and he suffered great distress. He was in an institution in Williamsburg for a period of time; he eventually recovered his health and home, and went on to serve in the Continental Convention after the Revolution.

Lawrence was a friend of one of the William Byrds who owned significant properties on the north side of the James River. According to the will of Lawrence Baker, that William Byrd was given some of the family pictures and other articles of the Baker family. Statements in Lawrence’s will show he had been influenced by the Quakers: he strongly opposed slavery and set a number of slaves free who had worked on his Shoal Bay plantation.
James Baker and the Allen family

James (b.1689), another of Henry II brothers, was said to have been the last of the Baker family to go back to England and be recognized by family. Precisely where he visited in England I can only speculate, but there were cousins in Holborn and undoubtedly relatives in Guildford, Worplesdon, and Pirbright that had not joined the migration to the colonies. James was willed property from his parents Henry I and Mary. Henry I had been given some 250 acres on the island of Bermuda by his good friend Hugh Campbell. Mr. Campbell was a wealthy philanthropist in the colonies. He included a significant piece of real estate in his will to go to Henry and his son James.

James served as Clerk of the Court for Surry County. After the death of Arthur Allen and Katherine, James was the primary guardian for John Baker Allen and caretaker of the Allen properties until John came of age. He also was named in John Allen’s will to act as executor and as manager of the Allen estate of Claremont for John’s nephew William until William became of age. William was named to inherit John Allen’s properties and the bulk of his estate but was only eight years old when his Uncle John died. James Baker and his family were to live in the Allen house at Claremont, manage the property and receive ten percent of the net profit from the estate until William turned twenty one years of age.

Early Towns

In the early colonial time period, several towns were established even though it was primarily a plantation lifestyle. Rivers and streams that flowed through the area served more or less as the area’s roads, area so transportation was frequently if not primarily by boat. There were cart paths, probably trailing what were originally the Indian trails, up and down what is now known as the Colonial Highway. The area certainly took time to develop towns and villages because the majority of the property was tied to the plantation economy.

Smithfield was one of the earlier towns, a short distance from the Shoal Bay Plantation. Its founder was an indirect family member, coming down from the Arthur Allen and Katherine Baker Allen connection. James Baker was one of the trustees in the formation of the town of Smithfield (I believe this was the James Baker who inherited the Bermuda property). One of his cousins, Benjamin Baker, was a first trustee of the town of Suffolk, Virginia.

Early Churches

In early May of 1607 the three ships carrying the first English settlers of the London Company to Virginia tied up to trees along the shore of an island on the north shore of the James River. The small number of colonists disembarked from the small ships, hung a sailcloth from some trees to give them shade and immediately had a service to give thanks to God for their safe arrival.

There were five churches erected on Jamestown Island from 1607-1738. The first two churches were simple wooden structures; the second is said to have been the site of the marriage of Pocahontas and John Rolfe. The third church, built 1617-1619, housed the meeting of the first House of Burgesses,
The Memorial Church on Jamestown Island. The tower is from the original brick church. The church building was restored in 1907.

The foundation of the very first wooden church is thought to lie beyond the shoreline in the river.
which was the first lawmaking body of representative government in America. The fourth church was built of brick, 1676-1686, and burned during Bacon’s Rebellion. The last church to serve the colonists on Jamestown was a reconstruction of the fourth church. It was abandoned in 1758. In 1907 the Society of Colonial Dames of America in the State of Virginia presented to the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities The Memorial Church at Jamestown. Using the original tower that still stood and the original foundation, the brick church was restored.

As settlers moved out from Jamestown, they built their homes and churches nearby to worship their God. There were several early churches formed along the Colonial Highway. I will highlight a few that the Baker family were involved in.

The Old Brick Church in Smithfield was built around 1632 and today is known as the nation’s only surviving original Gothic building and the oldest brick Protestant Church in America. In 1828 its name was changed to St. Luke’s Church. Lawrence Baker of Shoal Bay served on the vestry of St. Luke’s (1724 to 1757) and his children were christened there. Richard Baker was a vestryman from 1760 to 1777.

Following are excerpts from a paper read before the Virginia Historical Society, Tuesday, December 22, 1891, by R. S. Thomas, A.M., L.B.:

**THE OLD BRICK CHURCH**

**NEAR**

**SMITHFIELD, VIRGINIA**

**BUILT IN 1632**

(On page 19 it references Judith Bridger marrying Richard Baker and Catherine Bridger, her sister, marrying Blake Baker --- both sons of Benjamin Baker of Nansemond.)

"Their father General Bridger was the son and heir of the Joseph Bridger who superintended the building of St. Luke’s Church in Smithfield, Newport Parish, Isle of Wight County."

"Richard Baker was the father of the late Richard H. Baker, who was born in 1788, and died in 1871, in the eighty-third year of his age. He was from 1834 (with the slight interruption associated by the late war) until his death, a period of thirty-seven years, the very distinguished judge of this the second judicial circuit. He too, was proud of his decent, and had every opportunity, in the eighty-three years of constant association with his kindred and people of this section, to apply his judicial mind to the traditions of his family, and of the church, in which he had ancestral right to be interested. His mother, Judith Bridger Baker, survived until 1840 or 1841, and he had every opportunity of learning from her all that she knew of these matters."

"The present Richard H. Baker, the son of the late Judge, took special pains to learn from his father and mother all that they had learned from his grandfather relative to the Bridgers, and the traditions of the Old Church, and committed to writing, during their lives, notes of the conversations he had with them, which (notes now before me) say "My great-grandfather Bridger of Marcelsfield in the Isle of Wight County, great-granddaughter of Sir Joseph Bridger who built St. Luke’s Church in 1632." The statement, then, has all of the endorsement which it is possible to derive from the great names of Judge Richard H. Baker, and of his mother, Judith Bridger Baker."

Page 20 references Lawrence Baker, the vestryman from 1724 to 1757, was the father of Richard Baker, who was a vestryman from 1760 to 1777, and Clerk of the County from 1754 to 1770. "It is believed that Benjamin Baker is a descendant of the Bridger family.

List of Vestrymen from 1724

Lawrence Baker (of Shoal Bay) 1724 to 1757
Col. Joseph Bridger 1757 to 1769
Richard Baker (of Shoal Bay) 1760 to 1777
James Bridger (Clerk in 1753) 1766 to 1777

"And now having completed the history of this grand old church so far as it is known to me—not even having ignored its sentimental associations, let me express the hope that it will soon be restored to its pristine condition, and once again unite in harmony and in love with all the other churches in the evangelization of the world." R. S. Thomas
Our earliest immigrant that came to America, Capt. Lawrence Baker and his wife Elizabeth Howell Baker, undoubtedly worshipped at the first Lawns Creek Parish church which was on the bluffs of Hog’s Island looking towards Jamestown Island across the James River. I believe Lawrence and Elizabeth were buried there in the old churchyard, which is hardly recognizable today. They may have been buried on their property at the south side and adjacent to Bacon’s Castle, but I tend to believe they would have been buried in the churchyard. There are records that indicate that first Lawrence was on the vestry of this Lawns Creek Parish church. This is thought to be the first church built in Surry County, between 1639 and 1647. In 1672 a group of fourteen men from Surry County met in the church to protest being taxed by the government behind closed doors without having any voice in the matter. This was one hundred years before the Declaration of Independence!

Lower Surry Church, Lawns Creek Parish had a plaque on it’s wall with the date 1639; this must refer to the date of the establishment of the parish, for the Lower Surry Church was built later. According to a Bishop Meade, this old brick church was built in 1754. Originally this church was part of the Lawn’s Creek Parish but later became part of Southwark Parish. It is near Bacon’s Castle so I believe the Arthur Allen family would have worshipped here. After the Revolution, the few members who remained loyal to the Episcopal Church were not allowed to worship here until the hatred of England somewhat abated. The church, however, was used by other denominations. During the days of Reconstruction following the War Between the States, the old church was burned.
The "Old Brick Church" in Smithfield, now known as St. Luke's Church.
St. Luke's entry door was constructed with a raised lower part to force one to step over when entering. This was to slow anyone who might try to enter quickly to cause harm.

Lawn's Creek Parish, Lower Surry Church.

In 1995 the remains of the old Lower Surry Church was still standing.
(From left to right: Gerald Baker, Brent Baker, Bob Baker and Ron Bolster)
The Old Bay Church was just across the cart path from Shoal Bay Plantation. I believe Henry I and his wife Mary worshipped in this church. Pre-Civil War (about 1810) the old church building was removed and the bricks from the church were used in building the kitchen and other out buildings at Shoal Bay. The sides and backs of the pews were used to make stalls for a stable and divisions in a barn. When the barn was struck by lightning and burned down, slaves on the plantations saw it as the hand of God.

*Old Bay Church yard. Today all that remains of the old church are a few scattered bricks, several broken gravestones and a graveyard of sunken grave sites covered with ivy.*
Schools

Generally, private schools were formed to provide education for children from families "well to do", and those lucky enough to attend received a very good education. In a book SMITHFIELD A Pictoral History by Segar Cofer Dashiell, there is a story about a Mrs. Elizabeth Bray Allen Smith, wife of Captain Arthur Smith on whose land the town of Smithfield was built. (Elizabeth Bray Allen Smith was the widow of Arthur Allen III).

Col. William Byrd of "Westover" referred to Mrs. Smith as being an exact copy of King Solomon's Biblical housewife: she "stretcheth out her hand to the poor: yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy." Mrs. Smith's actions in 1752 still are remembered in Smithfield today. On January 6, 1753, Elizabeth Smith ordered Joseph Bridger to purchase:

>a convenient lot, or 1/2 acre of land, in Town of Smithfield, and build and furnish one wooden house, 28 feet in length and 16 feet in breadth, with two brick chimneys on the outside, one at each end; one room for a school and one for a lodging room, to use for the only purpose of a Free School. Miles Cary, Richard Kello and Richard Baker to be trustees....and shall provide a School Master approved of by them, or any two of them, who shall be of sound morals, and shall be comfortable to the Doctrines and Disciplines of the Church of England, to teach school in said house; and 6 poor Children, either males or females, who have neither friends or estate sufficient to educate them to be schooled by the said Schoolmaster, and Boys to be taught Reading, Writing & Arithmetic, and the Girls to be taught Reading & Writing; none admitted under ten years old. Boys to continue 3 years, Girls 2 years; the trustees to examine the circumstances of the children applying for schooling; after three years the boys to be bound out as apprentices to some honest calling as shall be most suitable to their several capacities; the girls after two years to be bound out to some honest woman to be taught household affairs; the Schoolmaster to be paid twenty shillings per pupil per year out of the interest arising out of the endowment; if the building be vacant for lack of a teacher to be rented and amount added to the endowment.

Apparently Mrs. Smith's wishes were carried out, with the exception that the building was constructed of brick rather than wood. When Mrs. Smith's will was probated in 1774, she left a bequest of 120 pounds to her free school in Smithfield, so it appears it operated for at least twenty years or more until the outbreak of the Revolutionary War. The parish ministers supplied by the Church of England most often served as teachers as well as preachers, and the Revolution cut off this source of educated men for teaching. Some prosperous men, including Colonel Lawrence Baker of Shoal Bay-on-the-James, joined together to hire a teacher to come to Smithfield to teach their children and a few others who would share the expense.

According to Mrs. Dashiell's book, "Efforts to establish elementary free schools in Virginia after the Revolutionary War were paltry, and by 1809 the situation was so bad that Governor John Tyler, backed by public sentiment, prodded the General Assembly into working out a plan to promote public elementary education that was the beginning of the 'Literacy Fund'."

Mrs. Dashiell invited me into her home in Smithfield; as we shared family history she "enhanced my education" with wonderful cake and coffee! She introduced me to Alvin Reynolds, a local historian, who was most helpful in introducing me to the local archives library, used rare bookstore!
**Zadock Baker**

Our great-great-great-great-great-grandfather Zadock was the youngest child of Henry II and Ruth Chancey Baker. Zadock was born in 1732, the same year as George Washington. He was a young boy when his father died in 1737. The will of Henry Baker II acknowledged Zadock as his son in these words I give to my son Zadock twenty shillings. Thus, the comment by Dr. S.J. Baker in his Recollections that his great-grandfather never acknowledged Zadock as his son is incorrect!

Newspaper articles recounting the capture by Barbary pirates of the Litchfield Man of War, upon which Zadock Baker served.

---

**The Pennsylvania Gazette**

By Brigadier General STANWIX,

Commanding His MAJESTY’S Forces in the Southern Provinces of North-America.

**NOTICE is hereby given, that the Number of Wagons will be wanted for His Majesty’s Service, and, in order to avoid Impending, and all other Severe Methods, the Wagons are to be brought into the Field as soon as possible.**

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

*From Philadelphia County to Carlin.*

***ARRIVED.***

The Schooner Diamond, William Wyar, from Philadelphia, freemates and directors, brought the above rum, and 5000 pounds of sugar from the United States, to be delivered at the Port of New York.

March 16. This was made ready for the press on Saturday, but the alarm which was forced on account of the news, and the necessity of containing about 200 copies of events (part of the London Fleet) presented its publication. These ships being in the harbor from the body of the fleet, as formerly mentioned in this paper, soon for Falmouth; but could not come to anchor for the news, and in the evening, as they were unanchored, the crew deserting the vessel, a number of the officers, with a Mr. Baker, went down to New York, on the 25th.
One interesting story about Zadock concerned his being impressed to serve in the British Navy in about 1750. He was on the British warship named the *Litchfield Man of War* which was sailing in the Mediterranean Sea. While in the Mediterranean, his ship, and possibly several others, was captured by the Barbary pirates. These pirates were probably working out of Tripoli. Zadock was captured by the pirates and, according to Doctor Simmons Baker's Recollections, he was forced to serve as a slave for approximately eighteen months in the Sultan’s gardens, chained to a wheelbarrow moving dirt.

Working with an archivist at the University of Pennsylvania, I was able to locate an issue of *The Pennsylvania Gazette* written May 10, 1759. In that newspaper is a fairly accurate accounting of what took place with the *Litchfield Man of War*. I appreciated the archivist working with me and forwarding a copy of the document! The ship was actually captured by the pirates on November 20, 1758 but the newspaper article wasn’t published until May 10, 1759. It took a lot longer at that time for information to travel from place to place!

After being freed from slavery in Morocco, Zadock returned to Wilmington, North Carolina where the British Navy again attempted to impress him into the navy. However, his family heard of his plight and was able to successfully prevent him being forced into the British Navy again.

Zadock returned to the Gates and Hertford county area and, as far as we know, acquired land in Hertford. He settled there and married Ruth Wynns; she was referred to as "Winnie". Zadock and Winnie's children were James (my direct line grandfather), Mathew, Sally, Ruth, Eliza, and Zadock Jr., and possibly several others.

We often wondered where the name Zadock came from, and then discovered in the Old Testament one of King David's Priest was a Zadock. In the O.T. book of I Chronicles 12:28 Zadock was referred to as "Zadock, a young man of valor." I think it is safe to assume Zadock was given a Biblical name!

**James Baker**

Not a lot is known about my great-great-great-great-grandfather James. He did serve at least one term in the provincial government as a representative from either Gates or Hertford county in Tyrone Palace in New Bern, North Carolina. He had substantial land holdings in Gates County. It appears he was involved in lumbering from the area around Bennett's Creek. The wood was subsequently hauled to one of the inlets on the Chowan River and transported out through the Albemarle Sound, probably to England for use in their maritime industry.

James married Absella Trotman; they moved around quite a few times within Gates County. Their family was very large and we don't know all of the possible children's names. Their first born was our great-great-great-great-grandfather Andrew, followed by Mathew, Wynns, James Jr., and some records indicate there were as many as ten or eleven additional children.
Years ago you could find many millponds in Gates County. The water impounded by the dams of these small ponds powered mills that ground grain and sawed timber for local farmers and landowners. In 1811 the construction of a dam on Bennetts Creek, near the geographical center of Gates County, created a very large millpond that provided a dependable water source even during times of drought. By the 1880s, in addition to the mill, this area had stores, a livery stable, an ice house, a post office, and even a bar. It had become a center for mercantile trade and thus became known as “Merchants” Millpond.
Andrew Baker

Andrew Baker owned a general store at a crossroads named Sandy Cross in southeast Gates County. He and his wife, Mary Spivey Baker, had nine children; the oldest was Andrew Jr., a daughter Absella, James Augustus (my great-great-great-great grandfather), Drew, Elizabeth, Mary, Joseph, and Margaret. In the 1830s the area was dealing with yellow fever and a number of other diseases. They were in the area not too far from the Great Dismal Swamp and the Port of Norfolk, Virginia. It was a difficult time, not only because of widespread sickness, but also because of an economic recession in that area of the colonies. The records show Andrew passed away at the relatively young age of 42; he was born in 1794 and died in 1836.

The children were being raised by their mother Mary and, it appears, also grandfather James Baker. However, within a relatively short period of time, both Mary and grandfather James died, leaving the children orphaned. There is some indication that James Augustus and possibly one other sibling lived with a Burwell Brothers' family. The other children may have been adopted or taken in by neighbors in the community.
James Augustus Baker
(August 1, 1826 - July 22, 1891)

James Augustus was born August 1, 1826 in Gates County, North Carolina. Orphaned at age ten, he undoubtedly worked alongside the slaves in the tobacco and cotton fields. He was a laborer who was unable to attend school, and the census data of the 1840s and 1850s indicate he was illiterate. On February 17, 1848, James married Lucretia Blanchard in Perquimans County, NC, in the community of Hertford. My great-grandfather Andrew James was born on Christmas day, December 25, 1848. He was the oldest of James and Lucretia's children born in North Carolina; the other children were Timothy, William, James and Mary. Four additional children were born after the family left North Carolina.

According to my grandfather James Baker of Anaheim, his grandfather James Augustus worked the Underground Railroad in northeastern North Carolina under a man with the last name Coffin. He told me that he thought James Augustus had made at least two trips while working the Underground Railroad in the Perquimans County area, helping slaves escape to the free states of Ohio and Indiana, especially the eastern Indiana Quaker communities of Dublin, Cambridge and Richmond. The Underground routes and people working them were kept secret for obvious reasons, so few records are available to document people and places.

The time between 1856 and 1858 was an interesting transition period for James Augustus and family. They
left North Carolina and starting moving west. One wonders if they might have followed the Underground Railroad trails. While in Ohio, George was born and sons Warren and Ira were born in Dublin, Indiana.

James Augustus had been influenced by the Quakers; Lucretia, his wife, and her Blanchard family were Quakers. James and Lucretia settled in a community west of Richmond named Dublin. They lived there for a number of years and then relocated just a short distance to the east on the Old National Road to Cambridge where James worked as a carriage maker. A number of years later they relocated to Richmond where they acquired a home and raised their family. Several of their children, according to records, were members of the Quaker Church and community. Other family members were in the Methodist Church and Catholic Church in Richmond, IN.
Dublin, Indiana located on the Old National Road.

James and Lucretia settled in Dublin when they first arrived in Indiana from North Carolina.

An old brick Carriage Shop in Dublin. James worked in a carriage shop as a carriage maker and Andrew worked as a blacksmith. Could they have been at this shop?
James Augustus

Lucretia

402 W. Main, Richmond, IN.
Last home of James and Lucretia. Their daughter Mary Baker Modlin lived in the house to the left.

Final resting place of James and Lucretia.
Earlham Cemetery, Richmond.
(left to right) Andrew, James Henry (JH), Mary Isabella, George Walter, Joseph Benjamin, Warren, Ira Ellis
(missing Timothy and William Edward who died in infancy)
The Baker brothers of Richmond, Indiana

Timothy Warren Joseph
Ira George James (JH)

(missing Andrew)
ANDREW JAMES BAKER

Andrew, James and Lucretia’s oldest son (my great-great grandfather), worked for a while as a blacksmith in Dublin, IN. Then, as a young man, he began his trek westward. On January 1, 1878, Andrew married Elizabeth Ann Mills in Carthage, Missouri. He bought land in southwestern Missouri in Jasper County where he farmed for a number of years. Several of their children were born in Jasper County: Arthur, Fannie, Dora and Oliver. In 1879 he sold his property and moved to Morris County, Kansas. My grandfather James was born in Dwight, Kansas.

At some point, several of Elizabeth Mills Baker’s family had relocated to California and acquired land in the Bakersfield area. There was also a heavy Quaker migration from Richmond, Indiana to southern California in the El Modena and Garden Grove areas; this must have attracted Andrew and Elizabeth to Southern California. They boarded a Southern Pacific train with their family and arrived in Southern California on March 22, 1892. Grandfather James would have been about two years old. Paul was born after they arrived and settled in California.
Andrew and Elizabeth's ranch house on their forty acres west of Anaheim at Magnolia and Ball Road.
The Contract of Sale from The Stearns Ranchos Co. dated November 15, 1892, of 40 acres of property that was part of Rancho Los Coyotes, to Andrew Baker. The Deed was recorded April 12, 1895.
The year after arriving in California, Andrew and Elizabeth settled on a parcel of land west of Anaheim. They bought the property from the Stearns Company, agents working out of San Francisco. The forty acres had been part of Los Coyotes Rancho, one of the early Spanish Ranchos. The land was totally primitive and covered with nothing but cactus and infested with jack rabbits. It took backbreaking work to clear the land and prepare it for ranching. Andrew hauled off his property over fifty wagon loads of cactus. The first crop planted was peppers, but they soon transitioned to planting citrus trees. One of the primary reasons they selected that forty acres property was because of an artesian well with naturally flowing water. It gave them water for personal purposes and also for developing irrigation for their crops.

Andrew took an active part in the affairs of his community. He was involved in the incorporation of the town of Stanton which included his ranch. Education was very important to Andrew and Elizabeth. Andrew was obviously influenced by his father's life difficulties because of his lack of an education. About a quarter of a mile down the road from their ranch, there was property available where a school house could be built. Andrew served on the Board of Trustees for the school. We have minutes of those early meetings and the issues they were dealing with in setting up the school for teaching. Elizabeth is credited with naming the school Magnolia.
Andrew was very instrumental in setting up some of the first educational institutions out in west Anaheim. Magnolia Elementary School and Magnolia School District in west Anaheim today have grown from that first schoolhouse.


Fanny Baker Lyons

Elizabeth, Paul, Andrew. Paul served in W.W. I, owned Shasta Petroleum on Signal Hill, Long Beach, CA.

Oliver, worked on Pacific Electric Railway and ranched.

James A., educator, rancher, County Supervisor.
Arthur, Elizabeth, Oliver, Fanny, James.

Oliver, Elizabeth, Arthur, Margie, Mae Belle, Dora, James, (?) Warren, Ed, Beatrice, Gerald.

Loma Vista Cemetery, Fullerton, California.
My father Gerald liked to recount a vivid memory of "Grandpa Andrew" and an automobile. Gerald was out in the yard at the forty acres when he heard the car starting up. Suddenly, the car came shooting backwards out of the barn with Grandpa behind the wheel. He was shouting "WHOA, WHOA" while trying to pull back on the steering wheel. The car wouldn't respond as his horse would have, and he didn't stop until the car had backed up into an orange tree with the back wheels and axle hanging in the air!
Andrew's younger brother Warren was born in Dublin, Indiana in 1861. He also moved west after acquiring his education, I believe, at Earlham College in Richmond. Warren married Elizabeth Gunther, and moved to Kansas where he taught school in Saratoga, Greensburg, El Dorado, Dodge City, and Great Bend. He became Superintendent of Schools for Dodge City, Great Bend, and El Dorado. After a twenty three year career in education, Warren began a career in the publishing business. In 1909 he became associate editor of the *Great Bend Tribune* and in 1914 he moved to Wilson, Kansas (a short distance from the larger town of Russell) where he became the owner and editor of the newspaper *The Wilson World* until his death in 1937.

Warren also was a big supporter of educational issues throughout his life and career, as was Andrew. There must have been a close relationship between Warren and his nephew (my grandfather) James A. James received a copy each week in the mail of the *Wilson World*, shared many common traits of involvement in education and administration, faithfully served his church, and was involved in civic affairs, and named his first son Warren!
Elizabeth and Warren Baker. They married on February 8, 1888. To this union two children were born: Warren Vernon and Lucille Elizabeth.

(Warren) Vernon Baker. Vernon assisted his father Warren in the editing of the Wilson World and assumed the ownership upon Warren's death.

Laura Heath Baker, wife of Vernon, and children Fanny Elizabeth (Betty), Laura Jean and Lucille Heath. There also was a fourth daughter Connie.

In late 1980s we met two of Warren Baker's grandchildren, children of Warren's daughter Lucille Baker Lytle Kitchen. From left to right- Gene Lytle, Bob, Elizabeth Kitchen, and Gene's wife Utahna at their home at Lake Almanor, CA.
JAMES A. BAKER OF ANAHEIM

My immediate grandfather, James Augustus Baker, was born 25 November 1890 in Kansas and raised on the west Anaheim citrus ranch developed by his parents Andrew and Elizabeth. After attending Magnolia Elementary School and graduating from Anaheim High School in 1910, he attended Los Angeles State Normal School for two years. He commuted some twenty to thirty miles daily from Anaheim to Los Angeles on the old Pacific Electric Rail Line to get his college education. L.A. Normal School is now the University of California at Los Angeles (UCLA).

James married Mae Belle Dickenson on 25 November 1912 in Anaheim. He first taught school in 1912 at Centralia School in Anaheim. In 1915 he became principal of La Habra Elementary School, and then in 1917 became principal of East Whittier Elementary School. He became the first Superintendent of Schools for the La Habra School district from 1921 to 1926. He taught and carried on his educational responsibilities jointly with ranching for many years. He managed both his own ten acre citrus grove on Broadway Street in Anaheim as well as his father Andrew's forty acres at the corner of Magnolia and Ball Roads in Anaheim/Stanton. In 1953 he sold the ranches and obtained his Real Estate Brokerage license.

James A. Baker
(October 25, 1890 - May 4, 1982)

Mae Belle Dickenson
(May 3, 1892 - March 6, 1966)
James and Mae had four children: Marjorie Ellen (Margie), Warren LeRoy, Raymond Gerald (Gerald), Edward Leon (Ed). They were very involved in the First Christian Church of Anaheim, being members since 1915. James served as a Sunday School teacher, Church Board member, and Elder for many years. Mae also taught Sunday School as well as played the organ and piano for services for over fifty years.

James (Jim) was extremely active as a leader in his community as well. He served as president of the Anaheim Cooperative Orange Association (1927 - 1954), board member of the Mutual Orange Distributors of Redlands (1942 - 1954) and president in 1954, served as director of the Orange County Farm Bureau and president of the Cypress Magnolia Farm Center. He served on the Magnolia School District board (1921 - 1933) and again from 1938 - 1953. From 1941 until 1948, he was a committee chairman at Orange County Hospital, and at the same time served on the Board of Directors of the Southern Counties Bank, of which he was President from 1948 through 1951. He was elected Orange County Supervisor and served from 1941 until 1948. As Supervisor he traveled to Washington, D.C. to testify and get support for county projects, one being the Carbon Canyon Dam Project to control and/or prevent flooding in the Orange County communities and farmlands. Gerald (my father) once said "Dad wasn't home many evenings; he always had a meeting to go to!"
Editor's note: This is one of a series of articles on "Know Your Orange County Officials" which the Daily News will feature weekly to better acquaint the public with its official family at the county courthouse. Each week a brief historical sketch will be given of a different officer.

Being a supervisor is a good way to accumulate a few more gray hairs.

James A. Baker of Anaheim district, one of the two newcomers to the board which reorganized January 2 and who represents the third supervisorial district, has discovered the aches and pains of his job.

Tall, definitely handsome, and inclined to be reserved except when he's talking about hunting and fishing, Baker came on the board with distinguishing fringes of gray around his temples. He has more gray hairs now, but they got there by steady application to his responsibility.

Native of Morris county, Kans., Baker was born in 1890. He's almost a native of the county, however. His father, Andrew Baker, moved the family to El Modena in 1892, where they lived for two years. There were six children, and they next were carted off to West Anaheim district, where the family settled for good.

The elder Baker was a farmer, and he acquired 40 acres of citrus land on what now is Magnolia Road. The elder Baker named the road, and the Magnolia School when it was first organized, and was one of its first trustees.

Son James followed his father's footsteps, serving the Magnolia board for 16 years, later taking a post on the Anaheim Union High School board.

Supervisor Baker was educated in the rural schools, and at the Anaheim high school and Los Angeles Normal. He became a teacher, instructed for 14 years in Orange and Los Angeles counties. He was teacher-principal at Centralia School, principal and superintendent at La Habra, and principal at East Whittier.

He's been active elsewhere, too. He served a year as clerk of the now-disbanded City of Stanton. That was 1912, and he quit to teach. Later, he turned his whole interest to farming. He has an orange grove, looks after his mother's grove, and has 80 acres of wheat near Delano. He knows the farmers' problems, being a farmer himself, and so became district manager of the insecticide division of St. Helen's petroleum company, serving for six years before resigning upon his election as supervisor.

Baker hasn't an answer for the farmer's low income, but he's trying hard along with many others to find out. He has been president of the Anaheim cooperative orange association for 15 years, is a director of the Cal-Juices by-products plant at Anaheim and of Mutual Orange Distributors at Redlands.

It's becoming traditional that the third district supervisor be the board's committee to the county hospital. Baker is, and enjoys this work immensely. Because of his knowledge of agriculture, he's also the committee to the agricultural services of the county. He's naturally interested in flood control, because he's seen the ravages of unharnessed streams, but he thinks the county's got the problem "about whipped."

Biggest grief of all — as any supervisor will tell you — is welfare. And it's no easier now that SRA has been disbanded suddenly.

In high school, Baker was active in sports, and this love of outdoor exercise stays with him. He likes to hunt, for deer, ducks, pheasants; and deep sea and lake fishing are favored hobbies. He has little time for them now, however.

Married, Baker has four children. Son Warren LeRoy is in the service at March field; son Gerald works in the oil fields at Long Beach; son Edward is in his second year at Fullerton Junior college. Only daughter is now Mrs. Marjorie Ellis, living at Anaheim.

James Baker
Orange County Supervisor

Helen's petroleum company, serving for six years before resigning upon his election as supervisor.

Baker hasn't an answer for the farmer's low income, but he's trying hard along with many others to find out. He has been president of the Anaheim cooperative orange association for 15 years, is a director of the Cal-Juices by-products plant at Anaheim and of Mutual Orange Distributors at Redlands.

It's becoming traditional that the third district supervisor be the board's committee to the county hospital. Baker is, and enjoys this work immensely. Because of his knowledge of agriculture, he's also the committee to the agricultural services of the county. He's naturally interested in flood control, because he's seen the ravages of unharnessed streams, but he thinks the county's got the problem "about whipped."

Biggest grief of all — as any supervisor will tell you — is welfare. And it's no easier now that SRA has been disbanded suddenly.

In high school, Baker was active in sports, and this love of outdoor exercise stays with him. He likes to hunt, for deer, ducks, pheasants; and deep sea and lake fishing are favored hobbies. He has little time for them now, however.

Married, Baker has four children. Son Warren LeRoy is in the service at March field; son Gerald works in the oil fields at Long Beach; son Edward is in his second year at Fullerton Junior college. Only daughter is now Mrs. Marjorie Ellis, living at Anaheim.

An early 1941 newspaper article about Orange County (CA) Supervisor James A. Baker.

Pictures on next page are of the January 1941 flood in Anaheim: (top to bottom) West Broadway St., Illinois St., Katella and Magnolia Avenues, Dale and Katella.

Articles report Baker attending congressional hearings in Washington, D. C. to secure federal funds for the completion of the county flood control projects.
Supervisor James A. Baker Will Go To Washington

County Board Determines to Send Supervisor to Plead For Funds

Supervisor James A. Baker of Anaheim will go to Washington, probably Friday, to be the county's representative at a hearing April 5 when a $120,000 appropriation for completing the county's flood control program will be up for review.

The board decided late yesterday to send Baker as a result of a conference after the board had adjourned without taking any action on requests that a delegate be named for the Washington hearing.

A delegation of Earl John Copley, county engineer, and others had appeared before the board asking that a representative be sent to Washington and that he strive for appropriation to finish the flood control program. Jack Black, apparently without advance knowledge, was requested from the Anaheim Chamber of Commerce and the Anaheim city council, both organizations putting in a motion of early completion of Carbon canyon dam.

Willard Smith, former chairman of the board, said that he had conferred Friday with Los Angeles Assistant United States Attorney C. Kellen, chief of the U. S. army engineers supervising the flood control job, and was told that the army would be present at the hearing to defend the appropriations. On this basis, the board decided to name a delegate due to expense involved, but later decided upon this motion.

The $120,000, specifically requested for the county, will complete the county's program with funds on hand, Kellen said he believed. There is danger, however, that the men will be side-tracked in the national emergency and the county's program left unfinished.

Supervisor Returns From Washington With Hope for Flood Control

That Orange county will receive sufficient federal funds to complete the flood control program was the report that yesterday with the board of supervisors by James A. Baker of Anaheim, supervisor of the county's flood control program, at Washington, D. C., for a congressional hearing on flood control, April 5.

Baker said that he had asked for an additional appropriation for funds to complete the project which would be awarded if it is presented in the next future as a follow-up of conferences with Assistant Secretary of the Interior.

Baker, appearing with Baker were the congressional assistant and the engineer, who presented the county's program of irrigation and flood control and erosion protection. Only Prado, Palos Verdes and Mesa dams are under a construction.

Anaheim chamber of commerce campaign, which benefited Washington, for funds for Orange county dam, and completion of the county's projects of other areas.

Baker said that the total allocation was asked for was $400,000 to add to the $120,000 now in hand for construction. The money is sufficient to start more than just the main project, which is an federal funds.

Appearing before the board, deputy assistant director of the Laguna canyon, John M. Heaton, told the board that Baker had been trying to get funds for flood control work in the area; orange county, and Baker said he had not. Supervisor N. R. of Laguna Beach, explained that is a county project.
SANTA ANA, June 30.—For Orange County, "California's Own" Thirteenth Armored Division at Camp Beale will name a tank or other heavy piece of motorized equipment at a ceremony July 4, it was disclosed today.

Just what name will be applied to the war weapon is unknown, but the Board of Supervisors had a bit of fun about it. Conjecture ran wild for awhile: One member suggested that it be termed "Spirit of Orange County," but another figured that no bulldozer should be called that because someone might figure that the board itself was bullheaded.

Another member suggested, upon commissioning of Supervisor James A. Baker of Anaheim to go to Camp Beale to christen the war machine, that he name it "The Orange Juicer."

The press chimed in with suggestion that it be called "The Squirt."

If it's to be named after a grapefruit, it might be called "In Your Eye," someone else ventured.

Baker brought a halt to the joshing by explaining that his trip to Marysville is to christen the juggernaut after the name the Army itself will supply, and he doesn't know what is will be.

The supervisor will leave Saturday morning, he said, for the ceremony which will draw officials of other counties and cities. The entire division will name its equipment after counties and cities to recognize their parts in promotion of bond sales to buy the materiel.

COMPTON HONORED
JAMES A.
BAKER
(INCUMBENT)
County Supervisor -- Third District
Your Vote Will Be Appreciated
Primary Election, May 16, 1944

James campaign material for Orange County (CA) Supervisor.

County Supervisor Baker as Grand Marshall of the Anaheim Halloween Festival Parade, Oct. 1941. (Long Beach Press-Telegram)

Jim and Mae's 50th wedding anniversary in 1962.
Gerald and Ed were born in the family ranch house. Gerald said Margie had the second bedroom in the house and the boys slept on the front screened porch, which on occasion allowed "sand in their beds" when the Santa Ana winds blew. When the ranch was sold in the late 1950’s, Southern California was in the midst of a "housing boom" and a developer built a tract of modest homes on the property. The only remnant of the Baker ranch today is a road named after the Baker family, off of Broadway Street, and a few avocado trees.

Jim and Mae had a home built in town on Ohio Street in the mid 1940's where they lived the remainder of their lives.

During a conversation one day with my dad Gerald, he mentioned a large brass plaque with his father's name on it commemorating the building of the new Magnolia Elementary School (now named Mattie Lou Maxwell School after Magnolia's first principal). I went to the Magnolia School District office to ask if they knew where it was. A few days later, we received a call that a janitor had found it in the school basement! When the school personnel discovered Dad had attended Magnolia from 1924 through 1932 and had Mattie Lou as a teacher and coach, they asked if he would allow them to film him recounting what life was like for a schoolboy in the early days of the school, and describe what Mattie Lou was like. At age 92, Dad approached the project like a "pro", answering questions some students had written for him, and relating his memories for over an hour. It was a delightful day that we now have recorded on dvd, and a real morale boost for Dad!
Orange Crate Labels

For over seventy years, from the 1880’s to the mid 1950’s, colorful paper labels were used by California citrus growers to advertise and identify the wooden crates of oranges they shipped throughout the United States. The labels were 11” x 10” to be pasted on the end of the wooden crates. These beautiful, colorful small posters were created to catch the eye of prospective buyers with images to be remembered as well as advertise the product, location of grove, and grower.

Beautiful images were created by artists and graphic designers but few bear the artist’s signature. According to Gordon McClelland in *California Orange Crate Labels*, there were three distinct periods of design: Naturalism, mid 1880s until the end of WW I, with flowers, birds, animals, historical themes, and scenic views; Advertising, 1920s and 1930s, advertising the benefits to health from oranges and the creative use of color; Commercial Art, mid 1930s to mid 1950s, designs influenced by commercial art and graphic techniques. The use of paper labels ended abruptly in the mid 1950s when cheaper cardboard cartons
replaced the wooden crates.

With many of our family having been involved in citrus ranching in Anaheim, we decided to try to find some labels from the Anaheim packing houses. Most Southern California communities had several packing houses located adjacent to the railroad lines and each had their own labels. As we searched Antique Malls and attended the Southern California Citrus Label Society meetings, we discovered Anaheim labels are quite rare and expensive. Anaheim packing houses were among the first to be torn down as the groves were sold to make way for the housing boom of the 1950s and 1960s. The paper labels were stored in the basements of the packing houses and were not considered of much value. For about twenty years, the labels attracted little attention and many were destroyed along with the packing houses. A few people tried gathering the remaining labels and in the 1970s interest in their beauty and historical value began to stimulate the interest of collectors. Today many enjoy "the search" for labels special to their history, area or theme.

Which packing houses were used by our family? Since James Baker served many years on the boards of the Mutual Orange Distributors of Redlands and the Anaheim Cooperative Orange Association, he must have used their packing houses.
Children of James A. and Mae Belle Baker

**Marjorie** (Margie) (October 27, 1913 - December 15, 2004) was the oldest of the four children. She graduated from Anaheim Union High School and worked in retail sales. Margie married George Ellis and together they enjoyed hunting and fishing.

**Warren** (January 26, 1916 - November 15, 1997) graduated from Anaheim High School in 1934. In 1939 he enlisted in the Air Corps at March Air Corps Base as a Private, serving eight years and being discharged a Captain in the Army Air Corps. Warren served a rugged tour of duty into the remote interior of China--Burma Road. He was attached to the Flying Tigers Unit under the famous General Chennault, and became the commanding officer of his unit which flew over the "Burma Hump." His plane was shot down over the Burma jungle; although wounded, he survived the war. Warren was involved in various business ventures, among them antiques and a beauty salon in Los Angeles.

**Raymond Gerald** (Gerald) (July 30, 1918 - ) was a 1936 Anaheim High School graduate. He enlisted in the U. S. Navy in 1944, training at Farragut, ID; Great Lakes (IL) Naval Training Base; and Richmond (VA) Diesel Training Center. He was deployed to the Pacific Fleet, serving on Minesweeper YMS481 which was sunk near Borneo, specifically Tarakan Island. Severely wounded, Gerald was presented the Purple Heart onboard the USS Phoenix by the Admiral of the ship. Before and after the war, Gerald worked in the Signal Hill oil fields in Long Beach, CA.

**Edward** (Ed) (May 23, 1922 - April 2, 2006) also graduated from Anaheim High School and attended Fullerton Community College. In 1941 he went to work for the FBI in Los Angeles, and when the war broke out in 1942, Ed enlisted in the Army. He was in the Counter Intelligence Corp (CIC) or "Secret Service." He was stationed at Santa Ana Air Base, conducting base investigations, and was later sent to Luke Field in Arizona, the Hawaiian Islands, and missions to Saipan and Tinian. Ed worked in finance and the Savings and Loan business.
Marjorie Ellen Baker Ellis. Married George Ellis of Anaheim.

Warren Leroy Baker. Served in the Army Air Corps during World War II.

Raymond Gerald Baker. Married Eleanor Kathryn Becker and had two sons, John Edward and Robert Paul. He served in the U.S. Navy during WWII.

Raymond Gerald married Eleanor Becker in March 1939. The photograph on the right was on their 50th wedding anniversary.

Before WWII, Gerald worked for his uncle Paul Baker who owned Shasta Petroleum Co. on Signal Hill.

Later, for many years, Gerald worked for the Stanton Oil Co., also on Signal Hill. The Stanton family also owned nine-tenths of Santa Cruz Island, part of the California Channel Islands. It was primarily a cattle ranch, protected and herded by Spanish Vaqueros. Several times a year Gerald would go by boat to do repairs to equipment on the ranch. On one occasion in 1958, Eleanor accompanied Gerald and a group going to Santa Cruz Island for the rededication of the small Catholic Chapel. The Chapel was built originally in 1891.

Pictures in center: Paul Baker’s office building for Shasta Petroleum and Gerald working on a well for Stanton Oil.

Lower pictures: Santa Cruz Island in 1958. Eleanor Baker to the right of the Chapel door (with arms folded).
John Edward Baker

Gerald & Eleanor Baker family, 1943.

Robert (Bob) Paul Baker

Gerald on his 90th birthday with sons John and Bob.
John Baker family

Catherine Rene Baker Thomas (Cathy)  
husband Tim Thomas,  
daughters Nichole and Ashley.

Tanya Nichole Baker Cork,  
husband Artie Cork, Sons Trevor and Jarrod.

Gregory Warren Baker (Greg),  
wife Julie, sons Dane and Wade.
Bob Baker Family

Brent Robert Baker
wife Kimberly, son A.J.
(Andrew James).

Andrea Elizabeth Baker Bolster,
husband Ronald Bolster,
Children: John, Stephen,
Elizabeth, Rebecca, Kathryn,
Daniel, Monica, Brendan.

Michelle Kathryn Baker-Wright,
husband Mark Baker-Wright.
FAMILIES OF THE R. GERALD BAKER LINE

RAYMOND GERALD & ELEANOR KATHRYN Becker BAKER

JOHN EDWARD
(1940 - 2009)

m. Diana Morgan ====== Catherine Rene ====== Ashley Morgan
(Dec. 15, 1959) (Nov. 24, 1992)
  m. Timothy Thomas
  Nicole Christine
  (March 14, 1995)

m. Theresa Wentworth == Tanya Nicole ====== Trevor James
(July 18, 1967) (March 8, 1994)
  m. Arthur Cork
  Jarrod Damon
  (Nov. 12, 1997)

Gregory (Greg) Warren = Dane Jeffrey
(July 25, 1970) (June 1, 2000)
  m. Julie Oxford
  Wade Christian
  (Dec. 25, 2005)

m. Christine Howard

ROBERT (Bob) PAUL
(1941 - )

m. Charlene Schultz

  === Brent Robert ====== Andrew James (AJ)
  m. Kimberly Leesch
  m. Robyn Zeidler

Andrea Elizabeth ===== John Paul
(Jan. 18, 1968) (July 19, 1997)

  m. Ronald Bolster
  Stephen Robert
  (June 10, 1999)
  Elizabeth Rose
  (Oct. 23, 2004)
  Rebecca Therese
  (Nov. 29, 2003)
  Kathryn Clare
  (Jan. 30, 2006)
  Daniel Joseph
  (Jan. 30, 2006)
  Monica Marie
  (Jan. 24, 2009)
  Brendan Dennis
  (Aug. 15, 2011)

Michelle Kathryn
(June 21, 1973)

  m. Mark Wright
  (Baker-Wright)
Gerald Baker and several of his grandchildren
(top left to rt) clockwise: Andrea Baker Bolster & children Rebecca, Brendan, Stephen, Kathryn, Monica, John, Daniel, Elizabeth.

A.J. & wife Robyn on his college graduation day.

Four generations of Baker men: A.J., Gerald, Brent & Bob

Gerald with great grandsons Stephen, Brendan & John Bolster

Michelle & Mark Baker-Wright on her Ordination Day.
Ed Baker family

Randall Baker  
( b. January 28, 1947)

Randall (Randy) with father Ed

Bradley Baker  
( b. February 21, 1951) 
son Dustin (Dusty) Baker

Rodney Baker  
( b. June 9, 1952) 
wife Deborah (Debbie), sons  
Brian and Jeffrey.
Ed Baker's family
(from top left clockwise: Bradley and wife Stella, Baker men (l to r) Gerald, John, Ed, Randall, Bob, Rod, Brad, boys: Brian & Dustin, Ed & Joyce's 50th anniversary, son Rodney, grandson Jeff.)
I would like to return to some of our earlier family, particularly the children of Henry II and siblings of Zadock Baker.

**Mary Baker deGraffenried**

Mary Baker married into a very interesting family by the last name de Graffenried. She married Tscharner deGraffenried. Tscharner was the grandson of a landgrave, Baron Christopher deGraffenried from Bern, Switzerland, who, along with his son Christopher (Tscharner’s father), brought to America a group of people called Palatines. They were primarily refugees from Germany who had fled to England. Baron deGraffenried was authorized by the British government to bring the Palatines to the colonies. He had great difficulties in getting these refugees settled. They first founded a community called German Town in Pennsylvania. After several years, they moved south to North Carolina to establish a new community that the Baron named New Bern.

New Bern became the capitol of North Carolina during the colonial time period. Tyrone Palace in New Bern was the seat of government where government sessions were held each year with representatives from each of the surrounding counties. North Carolina’s capitol was later moved to Raleigh.

*Monument honoring Baron Christopher deGraffenried in New Bern, North Carolina.*
EXCERPTS FROM
THE FUNDAMENTAL CONSTITUTIONS OF CAROLINA
DRAWN UP BY JOHN LOCKE, MARCH 1, 1669.

Our sovereign Lord, the King, having out of his royal grace and bounty, granted unto us the Province of Carolina, with all the royalties, properties, jurisdictions and privileges of a County Palatine, as large and ample as the County Palatine of Durham, with other great Privileges; for the better settlement of the government of the said place, and establishing the interest of the Lords Proprietors with equality, and without confusion; and that the government of this Province may be made most agreeable to the Monarchy under which we live, and of which this Province is a part; and that we may avoid erecting a numerous democracy: We, the Lords and proprietors of the Province aforesaid, have agreed to this following form of government, to be perpetually established amongst us unto which we do oblige ourselves, our heirs and successors, in the most binding ways that can be devised. . .

3d. The whole Province shall be divided into Counties; each county shall consist of eight signories, eight baronies and four precincts; each precinct shall consist of six colonies.

4th. Each signory, barony, and colony, shall consist of twelve thousand acres, the eight signories being the share of the eight proprietors, and the eight baronies of the nobility; both which shares, being each of them one-fifth of the whole, are to be perpetually annexed, the one to the proprietors and the other to the hereditary nobility; leaving the colonies, being three-fifths, amongst the people; so that in setting out and planting the lands, the balance of the government may be preserved. . .

9th. There shall be just as many Landgraves as there are counties, and twice as many Casiques, and no more. These shall be the hereditary nobility of the Province, and by right of their dignity be members of Parliament. Each Landgrave shall have four baronies, and each Casique two baronies, hereditarily and unalterably annexed to and settled upon the said dignity. . .

11th. Any Landgrave or Casique, at any time before the year one thousand seven hundred and one, shall have power to alienate, sell or make over to any other person, his dignity, with the baronies thereunto belonging, all intirely together; but after the year one thousand, seven hundred, no Landgrave or Casique shall have power to alienate, sell, make over, or let the hereditary baronies of his dignity, or any part thereof, otherwise than as in section 18th; but they shall all intirely, with the dignity thereunto belonging, descend unto his heirs male; and for want of heirs male, all intirely and
undivided, to the next heir general; and for want of such heirs shall devolve into the hands of the Lords proprietors...

14th. Whosoever by right of inheritance, shall come to be Landgrave or Casique, shall take the name and arms of his predecessor in that dignity, to be from thenceforth the name and arms of his family and their posterity...

27th. No Landgrave or Casique, shall be tried for any criminal cause, in any but the Chief-justice's court, and that by a jury of his peers.

* * *

The following excerpts have been taken from the Colonial Records of North Carolina, volume one:

Present His Grace the Duke of Beaufort for himself and the Palatin, The Honorable Maurice Ashley Esq., Sir John Colleton Bart., John Danson, Esq.

A proposal was read from Christopher de Graffenried and Lewis Michel Esqre. It was agreed that a Warrant be prepared to the Surveyor General of North Carolina to admeasure and set out 10,000 Acres of land to the S. Christopher de Graffenried and his Heirs and that grants be passed accordingly.

To the 2nd Proposal relating to the poor Palatines that shall be transported into North Carolina, it was resolved that their Lordships will not undertake to provide them with all provisions they shall want but they will give directions to their Receiver General to supply the Palatines with such provisions as he shall have of their Lordships in his hands and may be spared from the necessary use of the government at the same rates he received them, the said Christopher de Graffenried and Lewis Michel paying their Lordships for the same in Sterling money in London at the end of two years after the arrival of the Palatines in North Carolina at 50 per cent discount.

Memorandum the Secretary received a Bill of £100. payable to him for the use of the Lords Proprietors upon Christopher de Graffenried and due upon the 1st of January next ensuing.

Signed a Warrant for Christopher de Graffenried for 10,000 Acres of land in North Carolina. Agreed that Mr. Lewis Michel have a Warrant for 3500 Acres of land in North Carolina to him and his heirs, he paying for the same according to the rate the Swiss Canton purchased their Land in that part of the Province aforesaid.

Meeting of the Lords Proprietors at Craven House, London, April 6, 1710.
Present His Grace the Duke of Beaufort. Maurice Ashley Esqr., Sir John Colleton Barlt., John Danson, Esqr.

Agreed that the Baron de Graffenried and Mr. Lewis Michel shall have a lease of all royal mines and minerals in the Province of Carolina that they shall discover and work for the term of 30 years, they being at the entire charge. The Produce of it to be divided into eight parts whereof four eights are to be paid to the Lords Proprietors, the other four eights to the said Baron de Graffenried and Mr. Lewis Michel for term of 5 years after any such Mines shall be found and opened. But after the aforesaid term of five years then the Lords to have five eights, the said Baron de Graffenried and Mr. Lewis Michel three eights, the Lords being to pay the Crown the fourth part according to the Words of the Charter.

Ordered that the Secretary do give a copy of these Minutes to the Baron de Graffenried which was done accordingly.

* * *

The seal of the Landgrave.

The preceding document gave the guidelines for Baron Christopher de Graffenried’s transporting a group of Palatines from England to North Carolina and the establishment of the community that became New Bern. It was written by the 17th century English philosopher John Locke whose ideas formed the foundation of democracy and greatly influenced the American Revolution.
Christopher deGraffenried married Barbara Needham in Charleston, South Carolina. Their son Tscharner was born in Williamsburg, VA 28 November 1722. Tscharner was baptized by Commissary Blair of Burton’s Parish Church on 12 December 1722. His god-parents were the Honorable Nathaniel Harrison, Honorable Cole Diggs, Honorable Phillip Ludwell and the Honorable Lady Harrison.

The deGraffenried’s owned extensive holdings of land in North Carolina and Virginia as well as many properties in Williamsburg where they are said to have lived in considerable style, having a host of friends and entertaining lavishly. Virginia Magazine quoted the following for February 18-25, 1736 "This is to give notice to all gentlemen and ladies that Mrs. Barbara de Graffenried intends to have a ball on Tuesday, the 26th of next April and an Assembly on the 27th in Williamsburg, for which tickets will be delivered out at her home." From 1721 to about 1739, Mr. and Mrs. de Graffenried taught dancing in Williamsburg and at plantations up and down the James River. William Byrd mentions in his diary the de Graffenrieds teaching dancing at Nathaniel Harrison’s near Westover. Byrd referred to "Madame La Baronne de Graffenried" in a letter to Sir John Randolph "I would recommend her to your favor. She really takes abundance of pains and teaches well--".

Tscharner de Graffenried married Mary Baker, daughter of Col. Henry Baker of Chowan Co. North Carolina. They were married July 5, 1742 at Bruton’s Parish Church by Rev. Henry Selbeck. They lived in Williamsburg for a number of years. One of their homes can be found today under the "Sign of the Rhinoceros". They later settled on the south side of the James River, I believe in Prince Edward County, and then were some of the first settlers in the new county called Lunenburg. Tscharner served in the American Revolution and was wounded at the Battle of Guildford Court House, North Carolina. Following the war, I believe he farmed in Lunenburg County.
Mary and Tscharner had nine children: John, Baker, Mollie, Francis, William, Tscharner, Mary, Sarah, and Martha. Most of the de Graffenrieds in America today are descendants of Tscharner and his four wives; he had a total of sixteen children.

<p>| | | | | | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>Baker</td>
<td>Mollie</td>
<td>Francis</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Tscharner</td>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Sarah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b.1743</td>
<td>b.1744</td>
<td>b.1746</td>
<td>b.1747</td>
<td>b.1749</td>
<td>b.1752</td>
<td>b.1753</td>
<td>b.1753</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The de Graffenried family have many accomplished members (including US congressmen), but I would like to highlight two outstanding women: Mary Claire de Graffenried and Ellen Glasgow.

Bruton’s Parish, Williamsburg.

Williamsburg house "under the sign of the Rhinoceros". Believed to have been the home of Mary and Tscharner for several years.
Mary Claire de Graffenried (1849-1921) was a descendant of Francis de Graffenried. She graduated from Wesleyan College, Georgia, as Valedictorian. For ten years Mary taught in private schools in Washington D.C. She was encouraged by a Judge L.Q.C. Lamor to work for the Department of Interior/Labor where she became one of the foremost authorities on the wages and conditions of labor, particularly regarding women. She studied and wrote extensively on social and economic matters, contributing to *Harpers*, *Century*, *Farm*, and other highly respected magazines of the period. Mary traveled widely and filled her home in Washington D.C. with antiques and mementos from her travels. Mary's home was a gathering place for men and women of distinction in public life, literature and art.

As mentioned above, Mary Claire de Graffenried lectured and wrote extensively. Her contributions to magazines and periodicals include: "The Georgia Cracker in the Cotton Mills" (*Century Magazine*, Feb. 1891), "The "New Woman and Her Debts" (*Appleton's Popular Science Monthly*, Sept. 1896, an address delivered to graduating class at Pratt Institute, Brooklyn); "The Condition of Wage Earning Women" (*The Forum*, March 1893); "Problems of Poverty and Pauperism: Need of Better Homes for Wage-Earners" (*The Forum*, May 1896); "Is George Eliot Irreligious?" (*Frank Leslie's Sunday Magazine*, July, 1877); "From Home to Throne in Belgium" (*Harpers New Monthly Magazine*, April, 1897); "Women in The London County Council" (*The Chautauquan*, June, 1891); "A Town Minus Poverty" (*The Chautauquan*, Aug. 1891); "Twentieth Century Belgium" (*The Chautauquan*, Oct., 1904); "The Permanent Improvement of Neighborhoods" (*Lend A Hand, Record of Progress*, Aug., 1895, a paper given at the National Conference of Charities and Correction at New Haven, Conn., May, 1895); "Compulsory Education" (*Lend A Hand, Record of Progress*, June, 1896, an address delivered before the Civic Club of Philadelphia, March, 1896); " Trades-Unions for Women" (*Lend A Hand, Record of Progress*, Feb. 1893, also *Far and Near*, Jan. 1893); "The Needs of Self-Supporting Women" (*Journal of the Tenth Biennial Meeting of the
International Conference of Women's Christian Association; read at Conference, Oct. 24, 1889; "Essays on Child Labor" (published by American Economic Association, Vol. V, No. 2; prize awarded by Mrs. John Armstrong Chanler (Amelie Rives) for this essay); Testimony of Miss Clare deGraffenried of United States Department of Labor, Concerning Employment of Women and Children (At Meeting of Commission, Washington, D. C., April 7, 1899); "Working Mothers and Uncared-For Children" (The Congregationalist, May 12, 1892); "An Active Club Eighteen Years Old" (Far and Near, Feb., 1891); "London Siftings--What English Workers Do" (Far and Near, January 6, 1891); "Cooperation in Maryland" (Far and Near, Aug., 1891); Explanation of Motive of Much Discussed Article, "The Georgia Cracker in the Cotton Mills" (Manufacturers' Record, June 13, 1891); "School and College. London Schools." (The Independent, Jan. 22, 1891); "Some Social Economic Problems" (The American Journal of Sociology, Sept., 1896); "A voice from the Workroom," with Miss deGraffenried's appeal for the appointment of women as inspectors of factories (The Christian Union, April 3, 1890); "What Do Working Girls Owe One Another?" (Associations of Working Girls' Societies, 1890; discussion by club members); "Industrial Education" (American Federalist, May, 1895); "A Reading Journey in Belgium and Germany; The Belgium of Charles the Bold and Philip II" (Chautauquan, Sept., 1904).

Ellen Glasgow is another illustrious descendant of Mary Baker and Tscharner deGraffenried.

Ellen Glasgow is another illustrious descendant of Mary Baker and Tscharner deGraffenried.
Mary Baker deGraffenried, daughter of Tscharner and Mary Baker (sister to Zaddock), married Miller Woodsen. Their son, Blake Baker Woodsen, was born about 1770. He had a large manor home and properties in Prince Edward County and Cumberland County, Virginia. He lost his home to a fire and following the death of his wife, he sold his estate to Chancellor Creed Taylor, his brother-in-law, who married Sally deGraffenried Woodsen, daughter of Mary Baker deGraffenried Woodsen. The Taylor's named their estate "Needham".

Creed Taylor, at age twenty two, entered the General Assembly of Virginia, serving from 1788 to 1798, and then was elected to the Senate. He was one of the Commissioners to fix the site of the University of Virginia, and served with with Archibald Stuart to settle the boundary lines between Virginia, Kentucky, and Ohio when Virginia ceded its western lands to the United States.

Ellen Glasgow was the great-grandniece of Chancellor Taylor and Sally Baker deGraffenried. Portraits of Chancellor Creed Taylor and Sally hung in the Glasgow Home, Main St., Richmond, VA. when Ellen lived there.

Ellen and her brother Arthur Graham Glasgow descended from Tscharner deGraffenried's daughter Mary. A detailed history is documented in the deGraffenried Family History Records. Through Arthur and Ellen's mother Anne (Yates) Glasgow, they are also descended from William Yates, seventh President of The College of William and Mary, and Rector of Bruton (Episcopal) Parish Church, 1761-1764, Williamsburg, VA.

Ellen Glasgow was born in Richmond, Virginia, April 22, 1874. Delicate health prevented her from attending school, but she developed a love of books at a young age and her father's large library gave her ample means of nurturing that love. She went on to have an illustrious career in the world of literature, especially novels. An editorial in the Richmond Times-Dispatch of November 22, 1945, upon her death described her as "one of this country's supreme artists. Every important literary distinction except the Nobel Prize had come to her, and many felt that she ought to have received that ultimate and crowning accolade. The Pulitzer Prize, the Howell's Award, the Saturday Review of Literature Award, and the Southern Author's Prize had all been hers.....".

Ellen Glasgow's principal books were:

- The Descendant, 1897
- Phases of an Inferior Planet, 1898
- The Voice of the People, 1900
- The Freeman and other Poems, 1902
- The Battleground, 1902
- The Deliverance, 1904
- The Wheel of Life, 1906
- The Romance of a Plain Man, 1909
- The Miller of Old Church, 1911
- Virginia, 1913
- Life and Gabriella, 1916
- The Builders, 1919
- One Man in His Time, 1922
- The Shadowy Third and Other Stories, 1923
The Ancient Law, 1908
The Romantic Comedians, 1926
They Stooped to Folly, 1929
The Sheltered Life, 1932
Vein of Iron, 1935

Barren Ground, 1925
In This Our Life, 1941
A Certain Measure, 1943
The Woman Within (posthumously published) 1954

In addition to various honorary degrees, she held among others these memberships and awards:
Honorary Member Phi Beta Kappa, College of William and Mary, 1929
Member American Academy of Arts and Letters, 1938
Gold Medal of National Institute of Arts and Letters
The Howells Medal, 1949. (Awarded every five years by the American Academy of Arts & Letters for "eminence in creative literature as shown in the novel.")
Elector of National Hall of Fame, 1940
Pulitzer Prize in 1942
Deeply interested in animal welfare, she founded and was active head of the Richmond Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, which she endowed at her death.

**JOHN BAKER, JOHN BAKER JR. and the BAKER-BLOUNT family connections**

**JOHN BAKER**, Zadock's brother, resided in Hertford County, North Carolina. He was a sheriff and quite possibly served in the Provincial Congress at Tyrone Palace, and was a Lieutenant Colonel of the Hertford Militia Regiment. The children of John Baker Sr. and Elizabeth Wilson Baker were identified in Dr. S. J. Baker's *RECOLLECTIONS* manuscript as John Jr., Henry, Mary, Sarah, "Rosella", and Priscilla. The name "Rosella" has, however, been crossed out in the manuscript and replaced with "Ruth," and Ruth was the correct name of John Baker's third daughter.

* (See bio. for son Benjamin at end of this section in the Baker-Harvey connection)

**JOHN BAKER JR.** was born about 1755 to John Sr. and his first wife Elizabeth Wilson at Little Town Plantation in what was then Bertie County and later Hertford County. He was the grandson of Henry Baker II. He was commissioned a Lieutenant in Capt. Walker's Company of the 7th North Carolina Regiment on November 28, 1776 at about 20 years of age. He was promoted to Captain (in the Continental Line) in July, 1777. On September 11, 1777, the 7th No. Car. was part of General George Washington's forces engaged in the Battle of Brandywine against Lord Cornwallis and the British, about 20 miles southwest of Philadelphia. In a letter written to Dr. S. J. Baker about John Jr. being wounded, the following interesting description was written:

> John was a Captain in the Continental Service in the Revolutionary War and was wounded in the battle of Brandywine. He must have taken it very coolly for I understand that being very hungry and having a moment's respite he had thrown himself on his back with one foot thrown up and was eating a biscuit. In that attitude he was struck by a ball in the knee and had to leave the service. After recovering from his wound he was married to Ann Norfleet.

Capt. John Baker had to resign his commission as a Continental Army line officer because of his incapacitation from the wound. It took almost three years for him to be released from the military.
Following is a letter from Capt. Jno. Baker to Gov. Caswell:

GATES COUNTY, August 1st, 1779

Sir:
When I saw you at the last Assembly at Smithfield, I was desirous of resigning my commission. You did not seem inclined to receive it at that time, but referred me to Col. Mebane, who I applied to when I got to Halifax. He told me he did not think he was empowered to receive it. I still continued to do my duty, and was ordered by Col. Lamb to receive the Recruits raised in the County where I live, and to repair to Kingston. I accordingly recd. the men and marched them to Halifax, where I met with Major Hogg, and delivered him the men, and desired he would accept of my resignation. He told me he did not think I could resign 'til I had settled my account with the public, and advised me to march as far as Kingston. I obtained leave to return home to equip myself, and should have joined them at Kingston, or before, but was prevented by something rising on my thigh, which rendered me incapable of riding. I should be fond of continuing in the service if I was able to discharge my duty as I ought, but a wound I received some time past renders me unfit, as I am not able to walk any distance, and should be very willing to settle my account with the public and resign my commission.

I sincerely believe a few of the State Regiments might be of infinite service here. You may rely that I'll use every means in my power to have them secured. Let me know your pleasure with regard to my Regiment as soon as possible.

I am, dear Sir, with due respect,

Your mo. ob. humbl. Serv't,
JNO. BAKER
Capt. 3rd No. Ca. Regiment

For his 32 months' military service in the Continental Line, Capt. John Baker was granted 1,450 acres of land by the State of North Carolina as well as property in Tennessee. He returned to Hertford County and in 1781 was commissioned a First Major of the Hertford Militia Regiment. He bore the title "Major" for the rest of his life.

In about 1780 John married Ann Norfleet, daughter of John and Elizabeth Norfleet of Gates County, and they had three children: John, Lucinda, and Ann. In about 1784, the family moved from Hertford Co. to Gates Co.

In 1781, John Baker was elected to the Legislature as Senator for Hertford Co. and remained until 1784. In 1787, after moving to Gates Co., he was elected to the Legislature as a representative for Gates Co. In 1796, John Jr. and family moved to Montgomery County, Tennessee.

In RECOLLECTIONS, Dr. Simmons Baker refers to John as a "most excellent and agreeable man and my special friend," and records that John III died a bachelor, Ann was never married, and Lucinda, the Major having moved to Tennessee, married Governor Willie Blount of that state, leaving several children. All three of the children died prior to 1830--before their parents. John died at his residence in Montgomery County on 22 December, 1829. Ann (also known as Elizabeth Ann and "Nancy") Norfleet Baker died in October 1831.

Following is an obituary for John Baker published in the NASHVILLE BANNER & NASHVILLE WHIG,
January 1, 1830:

ANOTHER REVOLUTIONARY OFFICER GONE

Died, at his residence in Montgomery County, on the 22nd of Dec., Major John Baker, an officer, first of the 34th Regiment, of North Carolina Line of the regular army, and then of the 7th Regiment of said line, in which he acted as Captain, as Paymaster, and as Clothier, in all which he acquitted himself well, and in a manner to gain confidence and esteem of General Washington and of his brother officers, and that of the men under his command. At the Battle of Brandywine he was severely wounded, and so disabled, that, after having served three years, he settled to private life. He was, however, soon called into the Legislature of his native state, in which he, under repeated elections, unanimously conferred upon him, served many years in the public councils of his country, with usefulness to it and with credit to himself. About the time of the formation of the Constitution of Tennessee, he became an inhabitant of this state, where he continued from that time until his death, wholly devoted to the pursuits and enjoyments of private life; in which he was useful, loved, respected and died lamented at the advanced age of seventy six.

Previous to his leaving North Carolina, he was honored with the appointment of Collector of the Port near his residence, conferred on him, unsolicited, by the father of his country, Washington. In early life, he became a member of the Masonic Order, of which he remained a supporter as long as he lived. During an eventful life, he established a just claim to the character of an honest man, "the noblest work of God" in his family. He was an affectionate husband, a kind parent, and an indulgent...his charities and...hence were exceeded by none. He has left a disconsolate and aged widow, a grandchild and great grandchildren, their parents and connections, to deplore his death, and the loss of his intelligent society. His just and full faith, his good works, in doing justice, loving mercy and walking humbly, will, doubtlessly, insure him the enjoyment of future happiness. The large assemblage of his neighbors, and constant friends to assist in rendering the last sad offices and to witness his internment, was evincive of their respect and of their unfeigned regard.
Baker and Blount family connections

There were four marriages between members, or relatives, of the Baker family and members of the Blount (Blunt) family of North Carolina. As mentioned previously, Lucinda Baker, daughter of John Baker Jr. and Ann Norfleet Baker, married Willie Blount. To add to the confusion, Willie Blount was a half brother to William Blount and both men were Governors for the state of Tennessee! I will try to include some charts and historical writings about the Baker-Blount connections before continuing with Lucinda Baker and Willie Blount.

Hannah Salter Baker, widow of William Baker Jr. of Nansemond Co. (South Quay) VA. married Jacob Blount - the second marriage for both.

Mary Harvey, daughter of Elizabeth Baker and Miles Harvey, married (1778) John Gray Blount, son of the above Jacob Blount and his first wife, Barbara Grey.

Mary Baker, daughter of Benjamin Baker and ? Hardy Baker married (1782) Thomas Blount, another son of above Jacob Blount and his first wife Barbara Grey.


The genealogy of the Blount family found of the DICTIONARY OF NORTH CAROLINA BIOGRAPHY edited by Wm. S. Powell, describes more "connections":

Jacob Blount (b. 1726-d.1789) married three times: to Barbara Grey by whom he had children William, John Gray, Louisa, Reading, Thomas, and Jacob Jr.; to Hannah Salter Baker, daughter of Edward Salter and widow of William Baker Jr. (of Nansemond Co., VA) by whom he had sons Willie (pronounced "Wylie") and Sharpe; to Mary Adams.

John Gray Blount (b.1751-d. 1833), second son of Jacob above, married (1778) Mary Harvey, daughter of Col. Miles Harvey and Elizabeth Baker Harvey of Perquimans Co., N.C. They had six children: Thomas, William Augustus, John Gray Jr., Olivia, Polly and Martha.

Reading Blount (b. 1757-d. 1807) third son of Jacob above, married (1794) Lucy Harvey, daughter of Col. Miles Harvey and half-sister of Mary Harvey Blount, wife of John Gray Blount.

Thomas Blount (b.1759-d.1812) fourth son of Jacob Blount, married (1782), Martha Baker, daughter of Col. Benjamin Baker (of Nansemond Co., VA), and second (1796) married Mary ("Jackie") Sumner.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Jacob Blount m1 Barbara Grey</th>
<th>William m. Mary Grainger Ann</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1752-1789</td>
<td>John Gray m. Mary Harvey Louisa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Reading m. Lucy Harvey Thomas m. Martha Baker Jacob</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m2 Hannah Salter Baker</td>
<td>Willie m. Lucinda Baker Sharpe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(widow of Wm. Baker)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Gray Blount m. Mary Harvey (dau. of Eliz. Baker &amp; Miles Harvey, granddaughter of W. Baker &amp; Martha Norsworthy)</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1752-1833</td>
<td>William Augustus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Gray Jr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Olivia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Polly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Martha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Blount m. Martha Baker (dau. of Benjamin Baker &amp; granddaughter of Wm. Baker &amp; Martha Norsworthy)</td>
<td>no issue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Eliza Ann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lucinda</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**William Blount** (1749-1800) was born in Bertie Co., North Carolina. He was active in public life of North Carolina from the time of the Revolution. Between 1780 and 1789 he served in the House of Commons four times, and was Speaker of the House once, and was a Senate member twice. A delegate to the Continental Congress in 1782-1783 and 1786-1789, and a member of the Federal Convention in Philadelphia, which framed the Constitution. Blount impressed his colleagues favorably. Though he was only thirty-eight at the time, mention was made of his integrity, honesty, and sincerity. Upon cession of what is now Tennessee by North Carolina to the Federal Government, President Washington appointed Blount Territorial Governor: "Governor of the Territories of the United States South of the..."
Ohio", which included being superintendent of Indian Affairs for the region. In 1794, a territorial assembly was elected and the first session chartered three colleges; one of these, the forerunner of the University of Tennessee, was named Blount College in honor of the Governor. When a census revealed a population adequate for statehood, William arranged for and presided over a constitutional convention, which drafted the state’s first constitution. He was then elected as one of Tennessee’s first two U.S. senators.

His senatorial career was cut short for alleged treasonable practices in his involvement in a scheme to organize an expedition of frontiersmen and Indians to help the British take New Orleans, Louisiana and Florida away from Spain. There was a rumor that Spain was about to cede New Orleans and the Louisiana country to France, which would deny the Americans the free use of the Mississippi River for export of products. Before the plan could be put into action, a letter Blount had written fell into the hands of federal authorities, and as a result he was expelled from the Senate. He was also impeached by the House of Representatives but was acquitted in trial before the Senate, because of lack of jurisdiction. Blount remained very popular in Tennessee and, soon after his return, was elected to the State Senate and became its Speaker. In 1835, Governor Willie Blount wrote a full vindication of Senator William Blount.

Blount married Mary Mosley Grainger on 12 February 1778. They had seven children: Cornelius, Ann, Mary Louisa, William Grainger, Richard Blackledge, Barbara, and Eliza. He was buried in the First Presbyterian Churchyard, Knoxville, TN.

Willie Blount & Lucinda Baker Blount

Willie (pronounced "Wiley") Blount (1768-1827) was the ninth child of Jacob Blount and the first child by his second wife, Mrs. Hannah Salter Baker, widow of William Baker. He was twenty years younger than his distinguished brother, Colonial Governor William Blount. The similarity of his name to that of his elder brother has caused some confusion. Willie was a lawyer, judge, and governor of Tennessee.

He was educated at Princeton and Columbia and studied law in New Bern with Judge Sitgreaves. His first political position was personal Secretary to his brother when William was appointed Governor of the Territories South of the Ohio. He represented Montgomery County, TN, in the provincial assemblies of 1794 and 1795. At twenty eight he was a Judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee and at forty was elected Governor after serving one term in the legislature. He served as Governor from 1809 until 1815, completing the constitutional maximum of three terms. He served in an exciting period of history. During the War of 1812 he tendered to the United States two thousand five hundred volunteers, and it is from them that the State gained its name, Volunteer.

Blount retired to his home, Bakerdon, in Montgomery County, TN.

Willie Blount married Lucinda Baker in 1798. Lucinda was the daughter of Maj. John Baker and Ann Norfleet Baker. They had two daughters, Elizabeth Ann (Nancy) and Lucinda Baker Caroline. Lucinda died in 1810.
In a letter written by Willie dated Oct. 16, 1831, he wrote: "The death of Major (John) Baker about two years ago has left a great void in my society: the death of my oldest daughter, just before his, and the death of my youngest daughter, just after his, made other voids never to be filled for my enjoyments... My grandchildren, since the death of their mothers, lives with their great-grandmother Mrs. (Ann) Baker who lives in sight of us--". Maj. Baker died in Dec. 1829, so it appears Elizabeth Ann died in late 1829 and Lucinda in early 1830.

Willie Blount died in 1835 and is buried at Clarksville, Tennessee in Greenwood Cemetery. There is a large monument marking Willie Blount's grave, and includes Lucinda his wife, John Baker and Ann Norfleet Baker (Lucinda's parents), and Willie and Lucinda's two daughters and husbands: Eliza Ann and Dr. John Dabney and Lucinda and John Baker Dortch.
Clarksville, Montgomery County, Tennessee, Greenwood Cemetery.

Memorial monument for the Willie and Lucinda Blount family. Photos showing three of the four sides of the monument and the entrance to the cemetery.
Dear Sir,

A few days after the date of my last letter to you Mrs. Baker died, which has made a great void in our Society, never to be filled—She was an amiable, managing, valuable woman: with her my grand children lived, and their situation, under her motherly kindness towards them, was, for them, an eligible one—they are the sole legatees in the wills of both Major & Mrs. Baker—their fathers are sole executors under those wills, & under their judicious management of that estate, no way incumbered, it will make the situation of those children comfortable: their fathers are men of mind, of industry, of integrity, of good feelings, and of good habits, and commendable conduct—they continue their children at school, as before Mrs. Baker's death, and at the same place, under the same teacher who attends to them (2) as she and they (the children) live in the same house which is in sight of ours. This care, together with the daily attention of their fathers towards them will, I trust, be all-sufficient to lead those children in the right way to improvement and usefulness, as well as to their comfort—they are healthy and promising little ones, attentive to what is said to them for their improvement, and loving to each other—

Mrs. Baker was, prior to her death, the only survivor of the family of Major Baker, and now, as above said, she is gone—Our county-town, Clarksville, at the junction of Red river & Cumberland, is improving very fast in good buildings, society, and commerce, with some attention, on the part of its inhabitants, towards the promotion of education—steamboat navigation is a great thing to any country where it is in use—Rail-Roads seem to be the [illegible]: are you doing anything in Carolina towards bringing them to your aid? I feel a lively interest in the trade & prosperity of (3) Carolina my native & beloved State—love to you & to your sons & daughters, and to your & their families, and also to other friends, and am

affectionately yours

Willie Blount

John Gray Blount Esq
Washington

Addressed: John Gray Blount Esquire
Washington
North Carolina

Letter written by Willie Blount to his brother John Gray Blount upon the death of Ann Norfleet (Mrs. John) Baker.

On the following page is a copy of Willie Blount's will recorded 10 March, 1836.
In the name of God, amen, I, Willis, Glent of Montgomery, do
knowing that it is expedient for all men to die to their
and enter this my last will and testament for the disposal of my
property. In the first place, whatever interest or claim
which may be held in me by law or by conveyance to any man to
the estate of John Smith or Elizabeth Smith, in the State of
Virginia, or to which I may in any way be entitled by the will of
John Smith, by and through his said Mary Oliver, I give and
destroy to my said daughters, and, fraud and my excess, for
fulfillment of
John D. and Henry D.)

In the second place, I devise to Willie S. Johnson, Samuel J. Arick,
all my claims and demands against the government of the United
States, with respect to that claim, to the proceeds of which amount
and nothing that the government of the United States will pay
for the same, and which are due and payable, and I hereby
instruct and receive by said Willie S. Johnson to bear for the
use and benefit of my creditors, whose names and numbers
of reasons, and that should then be ascertained, to which
said Willie S. Johnson and Samuel J. Arick, convey of
this bill and do not desire that any of them should be
required or liable for the payment of my debts, and I have given

Recorded 10th March 1856

Wm. Glent
The following letters were written between 1778 and 1780 by Martha Louise Baker. She married Thomas Blount, son of Jacob Blount and his first wife Barbara Grey in 1782 after at least a four year courtship. The letters give a insight into the people and times of that era.

In reading these letters, some hints as to who the various people are is helpful. Someone doing family research, in the past, put together this list of names which assists us in identifying the people mentioned. Unfortunately, the writer of this list is unknown.

Mary (Cousin Polly) Blount: Mary Harvey, daughter of Elizabeth Baker and Miles Harvey.
Cousin Tommy & Lady: probably Thomas Harvey and his wife Agatha Jones. Thomas Harvey and his twin Benjamin were sons of Juliana Baker and Benjamin Harvey.
Cousin Ben: Benjamin Harvey, twin of Tommy.
My Brother: this was probably Richard Baker who was attending William and Mary College where, in 1779 he was one of the founders of Phi Beta Kappa.
Cousin Sharpe: Sharpe Blount, son of Jacob Blount and his second wife Hannah Baker Salter Blount. Hannah was the widow of William Baker Jr.
Augustus: Augustus Harvey, brother of Mary (Cousin Polly) Blount.
Cousin "Gustus": George Augustus Harvey, son of Benjamin and Julianna Baker Harvey.
Sister Polly: Mary Baker, daughter of Benjamin Baker and sister of Martha Louise.
Jacob Blount: Father of Sharpe Blount and second husband of Hannah Salter Baker.
"Her Father": Benjamin Baker
  "Mother": Actually step-mother, Elizabeth Jones, widow of Miles Harvey who married secondly, Benjamin Baker in 1778.
  "Sister": Mary (Sister Polly) Baker
  "Brothers": Benjamin Blake, William H &/or Richard
"Judah" Bridger: Judith Bridger, daughter of __?__ of Isle of Wight
Dick Baker: Richard Baker, eldest son of Benjamin Baker and older brother of Martha Louise.
Mr. Wm. Baker: William Baker of Buckland (unless Martha was being formal as respects her brother Billy).
My dear Cousin

You see I have not altered my old accustomed stile—and began Madam—or Mrs. Such a one—For while I address Mrs. Blount—I do not forget she is still Cousin Polly—and Flatter myself it will be equally as agreeable to you as if I had begun in that respectful—Formal manner and more especially if you will be pleased to consider—Formality does not sit well on a Piney Woods Girl—but let us change the Subject. I suppose you are by this time Cousin-settled in Washington and have really commenced House wife—how Delighted should I be to see you in your new station—but I often do in Imagination—when you never Fail to acquit yourself—with your usual Gracefulness—hasten your Journey hither my Dear Cousin for I have not yet forgot my Promise of returning with you—I have refused several little Journeys lately—and shall continue to do so—as Daddy may not have any objection to my accompany [you] home—I have promised myself a great Deal of Happiness—in this approaching [journey—marred manuscript] if no accident intervenes Pray Heaven there may not—is there no [marred manuscript] remedy?—my Dear—for the scarcity of opportunity—when we might Convey our—Letters more Frequently—this Correspondence does not Please me on that account. for this is the first opportunity that has occurred since I saw you—Mr. Tom Blount accepted [excepted] when I had not time—you will wish to know Perhaps when I heard from Perquimons—Probably you have since myself—for it has been Three or Four Weeks since Cousin Tommy and Lady—likewise Cousin Ben—was here when the former was unfortunate enough to lose [The worn manuscript is illegible.] our Cousin Sharpe revisited Isle of Wright before his return home—but I believe with as little success as ever—do you not repeat with me—Poor Sharp—your Brother Augustus returned with my Brother from the Academy some Weeks ago and Cousin Gustus is now in Perquimans—Sister Polly bida me inform you she cannot (2) Pay you a visit this Christmas as she purposed the Weather being now too cold—Neither does she know [when it] will be in her Power—but all these important Trifles will be settled when we see you—[2]

This Letter will be short Comparatively speaking—occasioned by a Humour in the end of several of my Fingers (me thinks I see you Laugh)—but in earnest it is very painful to me—for I cannot now hold my Pen with the least steadiness—so for heavens sake shew this Scrawl to no Soul—you may Guess who I am most apprehensive of—but surely you would not offer—no for modesty's sake you could not shew it to him—think when you were a Poor Helpless Girl and pitty me—expose not this insignificant scribble—wrote entirely to amuse you—but I must conclude this Unconnected Epistle—with Presenting my Compliments to the Worthy Family of Mr. Jacob Blount—and best wishes for your Temporal and Eternal Welfare may your Felicity continue while Life lasts—for an addition I suppose is almost impossible—so having nothing more to add—I subscribe myself—your much obliged Friend and Cousin

MARTHA BAKER

NB My Compliments to Your Mr. Blount and tell him we like our Chintz very Well

Addressed: Mrs. Mary Blount

Recommended to the care of:

Mr. Wm. Baker

Martha Baker to Mrs. Mary Blount

PINEY PLEASANT

Nov[ember] 1778

Translated from the manuscript by Thomas Blount.
PINEY PLEASANT Oct 11, 1780

My Cousin is too well acquainted with my sentiments to convey now the threadbare confession that I shall be glad to see her at Piney P—let me rather assure you—that I view the approaching Day with exquisite delight—that gives me the pleasure of seeing my dear Washington Friends again—my Spirits which are now at their lowest ebb—seem to anticipate this Visit and revive at the Idea—but let me not keep you in suspense as to the cause of my dejection—for fear you should misconstrue my Meaning—and attribute this plaintive strain to the loss of some favourite swain perhaps—

Six weeks have now elapsed since the Ague and fever\textsuperscript{18} has raged with uninterrupted violence [violence] at—and about the Neighbourhood of S[outh] Q[uay]\textsuperscript{19}—You cannot suppose so large a family as this are exempt from that insidious [Sic] disorder (for it appears to be so indeed of late)—on the contrary every individual has had it almost—Sister Polly and myself more severe than ever before—she hopes she is now recovering fast—but as to my own health [it] is as yet imperfect—which causes and and insipid langour ever to dwell on my Mind—[.................................]—it is wrong tho’ in this manner to make you acquainted and even present with a filliction—excuse me my Polly—for is it not natural to write on a Topic which is most predominant—

It is time now to begin with Love Compliments &c if I mean not to forget any one of my friends and acquaintances—whom I always remember with pleasure and gratitude—but here I pause—another side [of paper] would not contain half I wou’d say on so delightful a theme—therefore I leave it to your discretion—to deal them out in Quantity as you think proper—only those to your good Man and mine [Thomas Blount]—which must be first and pure, Polly desires hers to be included here,—tell my Old Man I expected a little more respect and attention than to omit riding.
Blake Baker I & II, and the Suffolk, Virginia Robert Bakers

Blake was another son of Henry II and Ruth Chancey, and brother of Zadock. Blake was undoubtedly named for his great-grandfather Capt. John Blake. Blake was trained as a cabinetmaker, according to Dr. S. Baker in Recollections. Blake later studied law and served with the state assembly as a representative from Halifax County in 1760 through 1769, the year of his death.

Blake II was born in 1755. He had the reputation of being an excellent lawyer and succeeded a Judge Haywood as Attorney General for the state of North Carolina, serving from 1794 to 1803. In 1807 Blake II represented Warren County in the State House of Commons. In 1808 he was named judge to the Superior Court in the Eastern district through 1809. He again was appointed to the Superior Court in 1818 and died the following October of 1819 while holding a court session in Moore County.

Robert Washington Baker was the son of Blake II and his 3rd wife Mary Susan Babb. THE HISTORY OF LOWER TIDEWATER VIRGINIA describes Blake as a cabinet and coffin maker of Gates County, North Carolina, but this may refer to Robert’s grandfather Blake I. Robert Washington (RW) moved to Suffolk and founded the R.W. Baker and Company which engaged in retail furniture sales and funeral directing. R.W. married Sarah Ida Smith and had daughters Blanche and Susan Maria, and sons Robert Newton, Dr. Harvey Smith and Vernon Lynn.

Robert Newton Sr. joined his father at the R. W. Baker & Co. managing the furniture and funeral directing business. He married Ethel Ames and they had one son, Robert N. Jr., born at Suffolk Oct. 21, 1907.
This home on Wellons Street in Suffolk, was purchased by R. W. Baker in 1885. Mr. Baker started his funeral home and furniture store on Washington Street in downtown Suffolk.
Robert N. Baker Jr. (1907 - 1940) attended elementary and high school in Suffolk. He received his technical training at Virginia Military Institute where he graduated in 1931 with the degree of Bachelor Of Science in Electrical Engineering. He followed the engineering profession from 1932 to 1938. In 1939 he became associated with his father in the R. W. Baker & Co. Mr. Baker was active in both professional and community organizations: served as president of the Virginia State Funeral Directors Assn., fifteen years on Suffolk school board, chairman of the board and lay leader of Main Street Methodist Church, plus several service organizations and professional Funeral Director associations. On June 9, 1935 Robert married Allie Oliver; they had four children, Allie Gardner, Roberta Ames, Lynne Oliver and Robert Newton, III.
R. W. Baker & Company
Funeral Home

Serving Suffolk since 1885.

Now in the 5th generation of Baker family ownership and management.

Picture above: the beautiful R. W. Baker & Co. in downtown Suffolk.

Lower picture:
Robert Baker meets Robert Baker & sister Roberta!
In about 1989 Robert Baker (from California) visited Suffolk to meet his cousin Robert Baker.
Henry Baker III.

"He was large in stature and judging from the miniature painting given by Lawrence Baker to my father there must have been an extraordinary resemblance between him & his son my father."

- from Dr. Simmons Baker's RECOLLECTIONS

The very old portrait above has a tape on the back of it's leather case stating this is "one of the Henrys". Which Henry it is remains a question.

Henry III, General Lawrence Baker, and General L. S. Baker

Henry III was born about 1715 to Henry II and his first wife Angelica Bray. Dr. Simmons Baker recalls him as an "active man, a surveyor and agent in the receipt of Quit rents for Earl Granville. " He was very fond of sport, particularly quarter horse racing. Apparently he became crippled when he was about thirty five years old and could no longer act as surveyor. Dr. S. Baker wrote his disease "is presumed to have been the gout for his son William, & his Grand Son my humble self both have the disease with a vengeance & it is certain we must have got it from somewhere." Even when he no longer had use of his legs and feet, "he was very energetic and when put on his white pony he could ride very well, constantly attending to business of his plantation (Buckland) and took care that no one eat idle bread there. (He) was a fond of a good anecdote even at his own expense." "The old man was a good Churchman, bringing up his children and servants in the fear of the Lord, and a good broom stick: and the Parson whenever he came, still occupied the Parsons room."

Henry III married Catherine Booth and had four sons: Henry, Bray, William and Lawrence; and three daughters: Catherine, Elizabeth and Priscilla. Catherine, born about 1741, married Col. Benjamin Wynns of Hertford around 1760 and they had one son, William Wynns. Benjamin Wynns was a very prominent man in Hertford County. He held various civil positions and served as Colonel of the Hertford Militia Regiment from 1770 to 1779. Henry Baker Jr. (IV) was born about 1742. He was a Captain in the Hertford Militia Regiment. He was killed in an accident in about 1769. Bray Baker is estimated to have been born in about 1743 and apparently died a young man in the 1760's. Elizabeth seems to have been born about 1744. She married James Maney II of Maney's Neck, NC in the 1760's; they had sons James and Thomas, and daughters Susan and Priscilla. Susan married Gen. Thomas Wynns of Hertford and Priscilla married Lovatt Burges, Esquire of Halifax.

The "Genl. Thomas Wynns" who married Susan Maney, daughter of Elizabeth Baker Maney, was the son of Col. Benjamin Wynns and his first wife Margaret Pugh and step-son of Col. Wynn's second wife Catherine Baker.
Wynns who was Elizabeth Baker Maney's sister, The "Lovatt Burges", who married Priscilla Maney, was the older half-brother of Anna Burges, second wife of Lawrence Baker, brother of Elizabeth Baker Maney and Catherine Baker Wynns.

Thomas Baker's research in GENEALOGY, WILLS & OTHER RECORDS, 1993

William, born about 1745, must have been the oldest surviving son of Henry III and Catherine since he inherited the family plantation, Buckland. According to Dr. Baker's RECOLLECTIONS "My Uncle William was a large man as most of the Bakers were- he was sprightly and full of humor, lovd good eating, & enjoyed a glass of Maderia, or good old Jamaica as well as any man."

William married Judith Norfleet, daughter of Marmaduke Norfleet of Perquimans County, NC. They had three sons; William Jr., Marmaduke and Richard. All of the sons died as young men. Their two daughters were Margaret who married Capt. Benjamin Wynns, and Ann who married William Mallory Harvey.

William seems to have been a Militia Colonel during the Revolutionary War. In 1778 he represented Hertford County in the Second North Carolina Assembly following Independence and sponsored the Bill to establish Gates County out of part of Hertford. In April, 1779, William was appointed one of the Justices of its first Court, and served as one of its Representatives in the Legislature. In 1784 he served as Senator from Gates and again as Representative in 1797. In 1788 he was one of the delegates to the Convention in Hillsborough which met to ratify the U. S. Constitution, but which failed to do so.

William Baker built the still-standing Buckland Plantation manor house in 1795. He died in 1805 and Judith died February 14, 1812.
Lawrence Baker, youngest son of Henry III and Catherine, was born in 1746. Again we look to Dr. Simmons Baker's manuscript for colorful descriptions: "My father was a large man six feet high and weighing two hundred and sixty pounds - He was cheerful but generally grave, a kind husband, father & master, prudent & direct in management of his affairs and was universally respected."

Lawrence's principal occupation was that of a Plantation Owner (Cole's Hill adjacent to Buckland). He had one of the first two cotton gins in the county. He served as Clerk of the Court of Gates County from 1780 until almost the time of his death in 1807.

Lawrence married Ann Jones, daughter of Captain Albridgon Jones of Southampton, Virginia in about 1769. They had seven children including two sets of twins, according to Dr. S. Baker; Henry (about 1770), twins Simmons Jones and Albridgton (February 1775), Elisabeth and Agatha (between 1770-78). Ann died in 1778 and soon after Lawrence went into the army.

Blanche Baker, a great granddaughter of Lawrence, wrote in her application to The Daughters of the American Revolution the following:

"Lawrence Baker was on the District Committee of the Edenton District. He was a member of the Hillsboro Convention of August 1775; of the Halifax Conventions of April 1776 and November 1776. By the Congress at Halifax, 1776, he was chosen Major of the Regiment under Col. Benjamin Wynne. With this Regiment he was actively engaged in several campaigns during the Revolution, among them the Battle of Great Bridge, December 9, 1775, (the first real victory for the patriot cause in the Revolution.

Soon after returning from the Army, he married Anna Maria Burges "who made him a most excellent wife and very kind step mother". (Dr. S. J. Baker) They were married in 1780. Anna Maria was the daughter of the Rev. Thomas Burges of Halifax, an Englishman and of the Episcopal Church. Anna Maria was also the sister of Rev. Henry John Burges, rector of St. Luke's Church, Isle of Wight, from 1773 to 1776. Again quoting from Blanche Baker's papers regarding the Rev. Henry Burges:

"He moved from New Port Parish, Isle of Wight, during the war to Southampton and there preached the Gospel and instructed the youth. Mr. Burges' school was held in high esteem. Among those educated in it was William Henry Harrison (President of the United States). To the members of patriotic ministers we may surely add Mr. Burges, for so zealously did he advocate the cause of America, both privately and publicly, that the British got possession of him during the war and kept him prisoner until the close of it."--Bishop Meade

Lawrence and Anna Maria had daughters Marta Susanna and Anna Maria and son, John Burges. Lawrence Baker died in 1807 and his wife Anna Maria died in 1809.
The tape on the back of the case reads "Gen. Lawrence Baker of Revolution or one of the Henrys. (Hanff family records). However, Susan Baker McCormick's family records identifies this as John Burges Baker, Gen. Lawrence Baker's son.
Dr. Simmons Jones Baker, another son of General Lawrence and his first wife Ann Jones Baker, was born February 15, 1775. It is because of the *RECOLLECTIONS* writings of Dr. Simmons Jones that much of the Baker family history in Virginia, North Carolina and Florida is known.

*Photo of Dr. Baker's burial plot in Scotland Neck, North Carolina.*
Dr. Simmons Jones Baker portrait and grave monument.

The graveyard monument was erected by his children. There are inscriptions on three sides of the monument. Those parts of the inscription pertinent to S. J. Baker are:

Dr. Simmons Jones Baker, son of Lawrence Baker of Gates Co. Born Feb. 15, 1775 - Died Aug. 18, 1853

Polly Turner, daughter of Turner and Betty Smith
Born July 3rd, 1778, married
Dr. Simmons J. Baker of Gates Co. Oct. 29, 1795
died after the birth of her 8th child Oct. 26, 1812

Ann C. Baker, 2nd wife of Dr. Simmons J. Baker
Died May 3, 1843

Simmons Baker studied medicine in Edinburgh, Scotland, (then the most celebrated medical school in the world) in 1793, and practiced as a physician in Martin/Halifax County, NC, and in the city of Raleigh, NC. On Oct. 24, 1795 he married Polly Smith, daughter of Turner and Bettie Edwards Smith of Scotland Neck, Halifax Co. In 1796 they built a house called Greenwood in Scotland Neck. In 1800, Baker sold Greenwood and moved several miles east to Palmyra. He became politically active in Martin Co., representing it in the House of Commons in 1814 & 1815 and in the Senate from 1816 to 1818. In 1828, Baker moved to Jackson County, Florida, remaining for several years and acquiring large tracts of land near the present town of Marianna. His plantation in Florida was Buckland Place. He lived intermittently for the next decade in Florida, then returned to Raleigh, NC.
APPENDIX II

The following inscription appears on the monument in the Baker graveyard at the so-called Hall farm several miles north east of Scotland Neck near Cypress Swamp. The inscription is printed here because many of the people mentioned were active in the early history of Trinity Parish.

**THIS MONUMENT WAS ERECTED BY THE CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILDREN OF DR. S. J. BAKER IN COMMEMORATION OF THEIR FATHER AND OF THEIR ANCESTOR THOS. TURNER AND HIS DESCENDANTS AND THEIR CONNECTIONS WHO ARE BURIED AROUND IT**

Milly Turner, daughter to Thomas Turner married Jas. Smith, died and was buried here.

Turner Smith, son of Jas. and Milly Smith
Born Jan. 21, 1757—Died Sept. 1778
Betty Edwards, wife of Turner Smith
Died a few months after her husband 1778
Polly Turner, daughter of Turner and Betty Smith
Born July 3rd, 1778, married Dr. Simmons J. Baker of Gates Co. Oct. 29, 1791 died after the birth of her 8th child Oct. 26, 1812

Marciana Augusta Baker, daughter of S. J. and P. T. Baker, born Oct. 15, 1812 died Sept. 17th, 1813

Emily Turner eldest child of S. J. and P. T. Baker born Feb. 3, 1797
married Dr. B. B. Hunter—Died Nov. 9, 1822
Ann Jones daughter of S. J. and P. T. Baker
Born April 25, 1801 married G. L. Stewart
Died June 22, 1826

Ana Maria sixth child of S. J. and P. T. Baker, Born June 20th, 1807 married
Dr. W. Hunter Died Nov. 1832
Agatha Baker and Elizabeth Harvey sisters of Dr. S. J. Baker are buried here Also Joseph Harvey, husband of Elizabeth and Eliza their daughter

John Simmons, son of G. L. and Ann Stewart is also buried here

Martha, daughter of S. J. Baker and his second wife Ann C. Born June 9th, 1816 died Sept. 9th, 1820

Lawrence, son of S. J. and A. C. Baker
Born Sept. 14, 1821—Died July 7, 1826
William son of S. J. and A. C. Baker
Born Sept. 5, 1825—Died Aug. 1831

Lawrence 3rd son of S. J. and A. C. Baker
Born Dec. 31, 1828—Died Sept. 1831

Anna C. Baker, 2nd wife of Dr. Simmons J. Baker Died May 3rd, 1843

Dr. Simmons Jones Baker, son of Lawrence Baker of Gates Co.
Born Feb. 15, 1775—Died Aug. 18th, 1853

Dr. S.J. Baker's graveyard monument in Halifax Co., NC. is located in a private family cemetery in an old field along County Road 1804 about 5 miles NE of the town Scotland Neck. Isaac Haniff (a Baker cousin & our "guide"), Sarah Baker Beaulieu and Thomas Baker (great-great grandchildren of Dr. Simmons Baker), and Albert Beaulieu (Sarah's husband), trying to read the writings on the Baker Monument.

Baker was interested in education his whole life. He was a trustee of the Vine Hill Academy (chartered in 1809 by the legislature and influential in eastern North Carolina for a hundred years). He was a trustee of the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill for forty years (1812 - 1853).

An active layman of the Episcopal Church, Baker was involved in the organization of Trinity Church, Scotland Neck, NC in 1833. In 1853, he and several other physicians founded St. Luke's Church in Marianna, FL, and he served as the first warden. He was a grand master of the Masons in North Carolina and in that capacity laid the cornerstone of the present capitol building in Raleigh, July 4, 1833.

Dr. Baker had seven children who grew to adulthood - six by first wife Mary (Polly) Turner Smith, and one by his second wife, Ann Cleverius Seawell Hunter, widow of Henry Hunter of Raleigh. His children were: Emily Hunter, James L. G., Ann Stewart, Mary Armistead, Simmons J. Jr, Anna Hunter, Laura Saunders, and Elizabeth Dudley. Simmons Jones' sons, James L.G. and Simmons Jones Jr., left North Carolina and migrated to the Pan Handle of Florida; the town of Greenwood was named for their home in Halifax County. They were instrumental in the founding of Jackson County, Florida. They established the Protestant Episcopal Church in Jackson County.

Dr. Simmons Baker died in Raleigh. An obituary in the Raleigh Register stated, "During his long and valuable life, he enjoyed the respect and esteem of all who came into association with him--he was a true specimen of that excellent race of men-now nearly extinct, the old school gentleman."
When Simmons Baker went to England in 1793, he took the old family seal brought to America by the first Baker emigrant, and visited the Herald’s College in London to find out if any Baker still lived in England with the same coat of arms. It is said he found that Sir George Baker, physician to King George III, was the only such person, and he named is first son (James Lawrence George) out of respect for this "George". The seal passed from Dr. Baker to son James L.G., to grandson James S. and has remained in this family line.

Through descendants of Dr. Simmons Jones has come one of my primary contacts and resources over my years of family study, a Thomas F. Baker of Texas. Thomas wrote a wonderful accounting of the Plantation of Buckland in Gates County, North Carolina, has done tremendous research on our Baker family, and did a line by line verbatim transcript of the original manuscript of TRADITIONS & RECOLLECTIONS OF THE BAKER FAMILY OF WHICH I AM A MEMBER (referred to as "RECOLLECTIONS" throughout this book) by Dr. Simmons Jones Baker. (A copy of the manuscript is included at the end of this book in Family Documents.)

James Lawrence George Baker, Simmons Jones' son, grew up near Scotland Neck, NC on the plantations of Palmyra and Greenwood (built by Dr. S.J. Baker in 1796). Greenwood was the home of James L. G. from 1834-1836. As a young man he seems to have carried on the horse racing passion of his great grandfather Henry Baker III. The Greenwood Jockey Club and its racetrack was one of the major horse racing courses of the times and was located adjacent to James L. G. Baker's Greenwood Plantation. Among the horses owned by James L. G. was "Roxana", a daughter of "Sir Archie" who has been called "America's greatest thoroughbred" and "The Foundation Sire of the American Thoroughbred." Roxana was foaled in 1828.

James L G and wife Sarah Ann Smith Baker had children Emily Hall, Sarah Erwin, James S., Anne Sanders, William, Susan Ely, Henry Hyer, and Robert M.

His son Henry Hyer was killed on the third day of Gettysburg in the war between the states. He was fighting with a North Carolina regiment.

I have had the pleasure of meeting several descendants from this family branch - Bradley R. Baker of Florida, and Karen Baker of Brisbane,
Descendants of Dr. Simmons Jones Baker:

(L. to rt)

James L. G. Baker (d. 29 Nov. 1873)

Simmons Jones Baker, Jr. (1805-1887)
James L.G. and Simmons Jones were brothers (sons of Dr. Simmons Jones) who moved to Florida. They both attended the Florida Secession Convention in 1861.

Sallie Erwin Fenner, daughter of Sarah Baker, granddaughter of James L.G.


Annie Fenner Baker (Mrs. Edward L. Baker) and daughter Sarah. Annie was the mother of Sarah and Thomas.

Tommy (Thomas F.) Baker age 5, 1930 or 31.
Sarah Smith Baker was James L.G. Baker's granddaughter, daughter of James Smith Baker and Elizabeth A. Ferrall Baker. She was born at the old Baker plantation in Greenwood, Florida on Jan. 25, 1867 and died in Marianna, Fl. on Nov. 11, 1948. She was married to William Hall Milton.

Sarah, through her mother's devout Irish Catholic family, was a "devout and exemplary adherent to that faith. Due in large measure to her efforts, the church now known as St. Anne's Catholic Church in Marianna was erected. (Details taken from her obituary notice in the local paper)

Australia. Having had the opportunity to connect with "distant" cousins on our family tree has been very exciting and a real privilege!

Simmons Jones Baker, Jr., second son of Dr. Simmons Jones, was born 16 January 1805 at Palmyra in Martin Co, NC. He married Elizabeth Matilda Hawkins and they lived in Florida where they had children: Martha, Beverly, Lawrence, John, Simmons (III), and Elizabeth. Wife Elizabeth died in 1850 (Aug. 6), and S.J. Jr married second wife Caroline Tillinghast on 18 April 1854. S.J. and Caroline had children: Mary Elizabeth, George W., Lewis, Laura and Robert Edward Lee.

Another of General Lawrence's sons was John Burges Baker, named for for his grandfather; his mother, Anna Marie Burges, was Lawrence's second wife. John Burges was born at "Coles" Plantation in Gates Co., NC on January 24, 1785. He attended the University of North Carolina in 1802. Whether at UNC or through another school, John became a medical doctor and practiced as a physician in Gates Co. He also operated "Coles" Plantation which he had inherited from his father. He represented Gates Co. in the North Carolina legislature 1818 - 1822, and was a trustee of the University of North Carolina from 1818 - 1838. John married Mary Wynns Gregory, the daughter of James Gregory of Gates Co. and Mary Wynns Gregory (Mary Wynns' mother was Margaret Pugh Wynns, 1st wife of Benjamin Wynns I.) John Burges and Mary Baker had five children: William J., Anna Maria, Richard B., Susan J., and Laurence S. John Burges died June 12, 1838.

William James Baker, Maj. CSA, (June 21, 1815 - Feb. 23, 1882), son of John Burges and Mary Wynns Gregory Baker, was born at Coles Plantation as was his father. He was educated for the legal profession and practiced law in North Carolina until that state entered the Confederacy. He volunteered for military duty and was assigned to the general staff of the army. He was on the staff of Gen. J. J. Pettigrew, until that officer was
killed at Williamsburg. At the time of the surrender at Appomattox, he was post commander at Raleigh, NC. After the war, he made his home in Norfolk, VA and was involved in the practice of law and business pursuits. Maj. Baker married Sarah Francis Collins of Portsmouth, VA and they had seven children: John Collins, May, Sally, Blanche, William Laurence, Edward Neal, and Louis Goudin Young. Daughter Sally Collins Baker married Isaac Smith of "Woodstock" in Scotland Neck, NC, on 10 Jan. 1871. Their children were Sally (Johnson), Mary Weldon, Nannie, Isaac and Blanche. Blanche Baker Smith (Isaac and Sally Smith’s daughter) attended local schools and the National Cathedral School in Washington, D.C. and for a few years taught school in Norfolk, VA.

Major William James Baker, CSA

Elmwood Cemetery, Norfolk, Virginia.
Blanche Smith married the Reverend Samuel Hanff, an Episcopal Clergyman, on June 29, 1910. He was rector of churches in Erwin, Wadesboro, and Concord. In 1919, the Reverend Hanff died and his widow returned to her home in Scotland Neck with her children Blanche Baker, Samuel M. Jr, and Isaac Hall. As Mistress of "Woodstock" she was known as a gracious hostess. Lew Gregory wrote of her in the Scotland Neck Commonwealth:

Blanche Hanff was one of these few people who saw her duty to her community, her friends, and her church, and went quietly about the business of tending to that duty with determined devotion......
Faithful can have two meanings. She was dependable, and she was full of faith.

Blanche Hanff died at age ninety on Sept. 16, 1972.

Samuel Merril Hanff Jr., Blanche’s son, married Hazel Wommack of Scotland Neck and they were the parents of Samuel, Isaac, and Hazel. Samuel Jr. attended the Virginia Episcopal School and the University of North Carolina. After serving as a major in the Army during WWII, he returned to Scotland Neck to farm the family property. Today Woodstock remains in the Hanff family and is a beautifully preserved North Carolina manor house.
Beautiful

WOODSTOCK,
Scotland Neck, N.C.

top right:
Isaac Hanff,
Bob Baker and
Sammy Hanff

Isaac and Sammy are
grandsons of Blanche
Baker Smith &
Rev. Samuel Hanff.
Laurence Simmons Baker, Brig. Gen. CSA
(May 15, 1830 - April 10, 1907). Laurence was of the same generation as our great great grandfather James Augustus (born 1826). However, Laurence had an entirely different life experience from James, who was a laborer, never received an education, and later worked the Underground Railroad. Laurence, son of Dr. John Burges Baker and Mary Wynns Baker, was educated at Norfolk Academy and was appointed cadet from North Carolina to United State Military Academy, West Point when he was 17 years old. He graduated from West Point in 1851, was promoted to the army as brevet second lieutenant in the Third U. S. Cavalry (Mounted Rifles), trained at Cavalry School of Practice, Carlisle, Pennsylvania 1851 to 1852, Jefferson Barracks, Missouri 1852, frontier duty at Fort Laramie, Dakota 1852, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas 1852, Fort Scott, Kansas 1852 - 53, Fort Leavenworth, 1853, expedition to the plains 1853, and commissioned second lieutenant mounted rifleman, March 31, 1853. From 1853 until 1859 he was on duty in the west and southwest, scouting, convoying trains and fighting Indians (one campaign being the Kiowa Indian War). On Nov. 22, 1859, he was commissioned first lieutenant mounted rifleman and was on duty in New Mexico until May, 1861. After graduation from West Point, Laurence and Joseph Tilford trained at Carlisle Barracks in 1852 with another classmate, Jerome N. Bonaparte, grandson of Jerome Bonaparte, King of Wurtenberg and brother of Emperor Napoleon I of France. Possibly this influenced the style of elaborate military parades by Maj. Gen. J.E.B. Stuart before battle as occurred at Brandy Station, etc?

Photos of Laurence: (top) Colonel Laurence Baker; (bottom) Brigadier General Laurence Baker, C. S. A.
At some point Laurence returned to North Carolina and was married. In Salisbury, N. C. on March 13, 1855, Laurence married Elizabeth Earl Henderson. He and his bride traveled by ship around the southern tip of Florida and Texas, landing and continuing through the Rio Grande area. They were stationed at several forts in the southwest including Fort Thorne, New Mexico. Their son was born in San Antonio, Texas and was named William Tilford after friend and West Point classmate Joseph G. Tilford. Tilford also served on the western frontier with the cavalry. He later became a Brig. General for the North during the Civil War. (Tilford was with Gen. Custer for the expedition to the Black Hills, but was on another assignment the day of the Indian massacre and escaped death.) Laurence and Elizabeth’s sons Alexander and Laurence were born at Fort Stanton, NM.

Although opposed to secession, when his home state of North Carolina seceded from the Union he resigned his commission in the U. S. Army on May 10, 1861 and returned to North Carolina, traveling with fellow soldiers who would later become officers for both North and South. Laurence was commissioned into the Confederate Army in Asheville as lieutenant colonel of the Confederate cavalry, and soon after, he was appointed lieutenant colonel of the First North Carolina Cavalry (Ninth North Carolina Regiment), James B. Gordon major. "This regiment was to prove one of the finest cavalry regiments in Confederate service and was to distinguish itself on many fields of battle." (Paul Branch in DICTIONARY OF N. C. BIOGRAPHY, Powell Ed., UNC Press, 1979). Baker succeeded to
**Battle of Brandy Station Cavalry reenactment.** On July 10-11, 1993, there was a tribute to the "true American hero—the horse" on the 130th anniversary of the June 9, 1863 Civil War battle of Brandy Station, Virginia. The original battle pitted 20,000 warriors (horsemen in addition to infantry and artillery) from North and South in a mounted duel of epic proportions and earned the title of the largest cavalry engagement in the Western Hemisphere. While this "historical equestrian event" had hundreds of participants, it was no where near the original battle of thousands, however the spectacle of mounted combat certainly an impressive "living history" experience!

the position of colonel in March 1862. He served in cavalry brigades of General JEB Stuart and General Wade Hampton. In the bloody battle of Brandy Station, June 9, 1863, the First North Carolina Cavalry did admirable service in helping to throw back the advance of Union Cavalry. Baker is reported to have yelled "First N.C. follow me" as the First N.C. charged the Union Cavalry. In the Gettysburg campaign, Gen. Hampton was wounded and Baker succeeded to the command of the brigade.

There were frequent skirmishes. On July 31, 1863, on the retreat from Gettysburg, Union Cavalry again advanced on Brandy Station and Baker's men resisted. Gen. Stuart, Baker's superior, reported to General Lee: "Hampton's brigade behaved with its usual gallantry and was skillfully handled by Colonel Baker....". Lee recommended Baker for promotion that same day; Lee sent Gen. Stuart to him before he was carried off the field, to say to him "Sir, you are a General." He was made a brigadier general and assigned to command an exclusive brigade of North Carolina cavalry. However, Laurence Baker had been badly wounded during the Brandy Station retreat; his right arm was shattered and unusable. After much physical suffering and two ineffectual operations by surgeons to try to reset and knit the shattered bones, in six months he was partially restored to health enough to return to duty. Unfit for active field service, he yielded command of his new brigade to James B. Gordon. Gen. Hampton's request for Baker to take division command with the rank of Major General after Stuart's death also had to be turned down because of his injuries. He was assigned a departmental command and several other commands, in particular protecting the Weldon Railroad, a major lifeline to Richmond and Petersburg.

Laurence was paroled at Raleigh on May 8, 1865. All his previous training and experience had been in the military. Now he struggled to find a life as a civilian, and former C.S.A. officer, in a country devastated by war. He tried farming in New Bern and then a trucking business in Norfolk, VA. Returning to North Carolina, he engaged in insurance. In 1877, he was offered a position as agent of the Seaboard Air Line Railroad at Suffolk, VA. (Gen. Joseph Tilford, U.S., Laurence's old friend and West Point classmate, helped in this job opportunity for Laurence.)
Colonel John Logan Black, CSA, served with Brigadier General Laurence Baker and recorded his "memories and reminiscences" in his book CRUMBLING DEFENSES. Gen. Baker and Col. Black were obviously friends. In his notes, he records the retreat from Gettysburg after Laurence had taken over command for Wade Hampton. During the second battle at Brandy Station Laurence was wounded seriously in his right arm and Col. Black was also wounded in his right hand. Col. Black wrote he "called here at a house where Laurence Baker was supposed to be dying and saw him. He was insensible and very weak from lose of blood and I thought from all appearances, dead!" ...... "Gen. Stuart came to see me and asked if (Gen. Lee) could do anything for me. I replied that both Col. Baker and myself had lost our staff and that could he favor us by allowing my orderly to accompany us to Richmond. A pass was immediately sent to me to allow my orderly to pass to Richmond and remain there four days to wait on Baker and me."

"The next morning we were put on a train for Richmond, poor Laurence Baker more dead than alive! We ran to Gordonsville, where the cars stopped for a moment. Looking out the window I saw Dr. Libby of Charleston, who was connected with a hospital there. I called to him and begged for a lump of ice. Running into a place nearby, he brought out a large lump of ice, I have no doubt, saved Baker's life as he was very feeble and faint."

"At Richmond I left Baker to be carried upon a hand litter and rode on to the hospital, formerly General Baptist Female College. Walking in and registering, I called for a room....I wanted a cool room with no one else in it. A female voice behind and following me spoke and said 'Yes Colonel, there is but one vacant room and you shall have that.' I do not wish this room for myself. I want it for a brother officer, Col. Baker, who will soon be brought up and is perhaps dying. As for myself, I can go anywhere."

"My hospital stewardess threw open a door on the opposite side of the passage and said to me 'Here is a nice room, three beds and only two inmates - South Carolinians.' I replied, This room will do....and I want to be near Baker....I piled down on a cot, boots, spurs and all. Baker was soon brought in, very feeble and almost lifeless. I went over and saw him. My supposed Hospital Stewardess...brought us an outfit of hospital underclothing and I had him dressed and changed.....I stated I did not want them. She said 'you need them' and left them on a chair."

"The next morning after trimming my hair and beard.....I put on a new white linen suit, coat, vest and round jacket made by Carr of Charleston....Dressed with a linen bosom shirt, clean underclothes and new boots. I fell back and rested on the bed, then my pretty stewardess looked in and said 'Good Morning' then without more to say walked into Baker's room opposite. I did not hear what she said to Baker but as she left the room I
heard him laughing. Supposing him delerious, I walked over and inquired what was up. He was still laughing and replied 'Mrs. Reid....the lady who just left the room has been making some remarks about you.' Baker said, she had said to him 'I wish you could see your friend, Col. Black. How he is dressed! He is the most perfect fop that I have ever seen in War.' Now this charge was novel to Baker and myself as I had never been anything but careless in my dress and Baker knew it.

".....Mrs. Baker was in Raleigh, N.C, and in such delicate health that she could not travel so I arranged with Baker to call and see her. I did this on my way in & in fact, was obliged to have stopping time to have my hand dressed. I was much pleased with Mrs. Baker, a most delicate looking person. Evidently she found out Laurence was doomed, I gave all the grounds of hope I could tho I had few hopes myself. Dr. Baker, brother of Laurence, a surgeon C.S.A. was in Raleigh. To him I told candidly all my fears."

This book was written from the papers of Colonel Black. He wrote "In narrating the within for you, my children....I have written this all, all alone---I am here by myself. The time is not dull with me. I dream of the past. My children are all I care for anyway. It is for them....I write."
Seaboard Airline Railroad and Southern Express Company, Suffolk, VA. Gen. Laurence was agent here for thirty years.

After the war, CSA officers had great difficulty securing jobs. He remained with the railroad for thirty years until his death in 1907.


Judge Joseph MacRae delivered a eulogy for Gen. Baker in which he quoted the General’s pastor’s description of him:

"Few men of my acquaintance have ever been called upon, even for a little while, to such an unequal struggle as he successfully maintained for more than the lifetime of a generation.

Even his nearest and dearest would resent a false or fulsome estimate of the man. He had his faults; he had his foibles, many of them the necessary concomitants of severed nerves and physical infirmity; but, when all is said, proud memory challenges the record of a single instance when even the carping tongue of criticism ever touched his honor, his courage, his chivalry, or his manly independence.

General Laurence was buried in the Cedar Hill Cemetery, Suffolk, Virginia. General Baker was an active member of the St. Paul’s Episcopal Church in Suffolk. There is a large Tiffany glass window in the sanctuary dedicated to the memory of Gen. Laurence Baker as well as another stained glass window in the Memorial Chapel dedicated to Elizabeth H. Baker and honoring all the members of St. Paul’s who served as Soldiers of the South.
Elizabeth Earl Henderson Baker was Gen. Baker’s wife for over fifty years. She was with Gen. Laurence during his service with the U.S. Army Mounted Rifles in the western frontier, and gave birth to three of her children in Forts the General was assigned to. A reading of her newspaper obituary will show what an accomplished woman she was in her own right, and from what an illustrious family she came. The article also includes an interesting recounting of Gen. Laurence’s military career.

Of special note is Mrs. Baker’s necklace. It is a seed pearl cross and necklace that has been passed down through the generations and has been worn by several Baker women at their weddings.

Elizabeth Earl Henderson Baker died January 9, 1919 at age eighty three. She was buried next to Gen. Baker in the Cedar Hill Cemetery, Suffolk.

To read Mrs. Baker’s obituary— part 1 is at the top, part 2 is at the bottom left, and part 3 is to the far right.
Above is the Baker plot in the Cedar Hill Cemetery. The original gravestone was quite worn and vandals had stolen the "cannonballs" on the general's monument. A proud Suffolk native and lover of Civil War history, Lee Hart, took it upon himself to restore the Baker grave site. After years of effort, there was a General Laurence Baker Day with a rededication of the Baker Family Cemetery Lot restoration on May 29, 2004. More is written about this grand event later in this book.

William Tilford Baker (1856 – 1890), first son of Gen. Laurence and Elizabeth Baker, was born in San Antonio, Texas during his father’s U.S. Army Mounted Rifles Calvary service on the frontier. He was engaged in the lumber business in Portsmouth, VA. William married Susan Green Hodges, daughter of William H. Hodges of Virginia and his wife Mary A. Griswold Hodges, on November 8, 1883. Children born to them were: William Hodges (b. 1884), Laurence Simmons (b. 1886), and Mary (b. 1889). William Hodges, William Tilford and Mary Hodges Baker’s oldest son, attended Norfolk Academy and University of Virginia Law School. He graduated L.L. B., class of 1906. He was admitted to the Portsmouth and Norfolk bar the same year and practiced in Portsmouth. In 1912 he became a member of the legal staff of the Seaboard Airline Railway. William H. was married to Helen Marshall Trant (1908). Their children were William Hodges, Jr. and Virginia Boykin. William Hodges, Jr. married Nancy Tilghman Cottingham and they had children William Hodges Baker III, who married Sara Elizabeth McManamy, and Susan Tilghman Baker, married to Joseph Burke McCormick. Virginia Boykin, daughter of William Tilford and Mary Hodges, married James Edward Crawley and they had children Elizabeth (Stokes), James Edward Jr., Susan (Hickman), and Carolyn (Scott).
Handwriting on the back of these pictures identifies them as

**Dr. John Burges Baker** and
wife

**Mary Wynns Gregory Baker.**

That would make them Gen. L. S. Baker's parents. (Interesting to note, this same image of the man is identified as Rev. War Gen. Lawrence in the Hanflf's family materials.)

---

**William Tilford Baker**  
(son of Gen. L. S. and Elizabeth)

and his wife

**Susan Green Hodges Baker**

---

**William Hodges Baker**  
(son of William T. & Susan)

and his wife

**Helen Marshall Trant Baker**
Laurence Simmons Baker II, second son of William Tilford and Mary Baker, was married to Blanche (?)..

The only daughter of Laurence and Elizabeth Earl was Elizabeth Earl Baker. (Lizzie) born in 1863. She was married to Fredrick Brooks Hubbell. They had no children; Frederick Hubbell had a son Stuart Hubbell by his first wife.

Elizabeth was affectionately known as "Miss Lizzie", or "Aunt Lizzy" by her nieces and nephews. In her photograph she is wearing the seed pearl cross necklace that her mother wore, and was later passed down to her great-niece Virginia (daughter of Wm. Hodges Baker, Sr), and then to Virginia's granddaughter, Jenny Scott, both who wore it at their weddings.

Alexander H. Baker, (1857 - 1928) son of Laurence, was employed for a time in the Seaboard Air Line Office at Suffolk, and later became sheriff of Nansemond County and remained in this office for twenty four years. When Suffolk became a city, Alexander was elected city sergeant and appointed chief of police, a double office. He was greatly respected and when he retired the Nansemond Board of Supervisors passed a resolution recognizing "his faithful service, his genial and warm-hearted manner, and his never-failing honesty, even in the minutest details, he has endeared himself to all his co-workers in public service". The Nansemond Bar. Asso. said, "He was always true to his duty, moved by neither fear nor favor. Mr. Baker was in his dealings with offenders, merciful and tender, and his association with the members of the bar has been helpful and gratifying." He was married to Mary Phillips.

Stuart Sigourney Baker (1870 - 1956), Laurence and Elizabeth Baker's son, was born in 1870 on Christmas Day in Norfolk, VA. He was a veteran of the Spanish American War, and retired as a railroad conductor. Stuart married Louise Grey Wilkins and had a son, Frederick Stuart Baker.
Richard B. Baker (1866 - 1880) fourth son of Gen. Baker and Elizabeth, tragically drowned in the Nansemond River while playing with a group of friends. He was only thirteen years old.

Virginia Boykin, daughter of William Tilford and Mary Hodges, married James Crawley. (see picture on previous page).

At left, Susan Baker and brother Bill standing in front of their great-great grandfather's portrait (Gen. Laurence S. Baker) in the Suffolk Seaboard Railroad and Southern Express office during the celebration of its restoration. Gen. Baker worked as an agent for the railroad at this office for thirty years.

Thank you to Susan Baker McCormick for furnishing the photographs of her Baker family!
James Baker (1737-1758) son of Lawrence II of Shoal Bay, enlisted in the Virginia Regiment during the French and Indian War (1754 - 1763). He traveled with the troops up to Fort Cumberland, Maryland, and assisted in the surveying of the road from Raystown, Pennsylvania to Fort Duquesne, which later became known as Forbes Road. This was the route taken by British General Bradford when he was killed near Fort Necessity.

The French and Indian War is the American name for the North American theater of the Seven Years War between Great Britain and France. The British American colonies and New France colonies were both supported by military units from their parent countries. The name refers to the two main enemies of the British colonists: the royal French forces and the various Indian forces allied with them, although there were Indian forces fighting with the British as well. The war was fought primarily along the frontiers between New France and the British colonies from Virginia to Nova Scotia. The dispute over control of the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela Rivers, called the Forks of the Ohio, and the site of the French Fort Duquesne and present day
Pittsburgh. Violence erupted in May 1754 in the Battle of Jumonville Glen when Virginia militiamen under the command of 22-year-old George Washington ambushed a French patrol.

Lieut. James Baker was on an advance scouting the French forces and Fort Duquesne in June 1757, accompanied by some fifteen Cherokee Indians and five soldiers. They had headed towards Logstown. Near the head of Turtle Creek, about twenty miles from Fort Duquesne, Baker and his men came upon a group of ten French soldiers. In the battle most of the Frenchmen were killed and one French officer taken prisoner; on the English side a renowned Indian fighter, known as Swallow Warrior, was killed and his son severely wounded. Baker’s men carried the youth on their shoulders for four days of the return journey to Fort Cumberland, during which none of the party had any food except wild onions. At first Washington chided James because he thought James was negligent in reporting to him “directly and at once”. It later became clear that James had followed proper procedures and the dispatch had been delayed. Washington wrote letters to James commending his actions, and the government in Williamsburg recommending James be promoted.

In September of 1758, on an ill fated venture against the French at Fort Duquesne and miscalculations to try to capture the Fort by General Grant, James Baker was killed on the bluffs overlooking the Fort. The French, in their last ditch effort to evacuate the Fort, made a surprise attack and a significant number of Virginia forces including James were killed. The next month, when a British expedition was within a few miles of Fort Duquesne, the French abandoned and blew up the fort. Three units of scouts entered the smoking remnants of the fort under the orders of Colonel George Washington on November 24.
The engraving "Taking Possession of Fort Du Quesne" was done by artist Alfred Waud (1828-1891).

Photo at top is of Bob and grandsons Stephen and John inside the small museum at Fort Pitt (Fort Duquesne).

The Logstown sign is located northwest of Pittsburgh on the Ohio River. Logstown was where James Baker encountered and captured some French soldiers and Indians.

Photo at bottom right is of the point in the River where Fort Duquesne was located. In a report given by the French officer captured by Baker's men "The garrison during the winter of 1756-7 had 200. In the front part, along the Monongahela, was a large mine of powder laid...Two side of the Fort were built strong. The armament was 13 guns, heavy artillery & 6 swivels. Four sentries kept watch on the bastions and 2 sentries planted a mile from the Fort." Today the site is a quiet park surrounded by the bustling city of Pittsburgh.
The earliest authenticated portrait of George Washington shows him wearing his colonel’s uniform of the Virginia Regiment. This portrait was painted by Charles Wilson Peale in 1772.


Following pages contain letters written about or to James Baker. They are from THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON 1745-1799.
June 12, 1757.

Dear Sir: I embrace this opportunity of congratulating you upon your safe return; and of thanking you, for the services you have done the public, in your late scout and skirmish.

I was greatly surprised at not receiving an account of this matter from yourself: but am satisfied, there was some particular reason why I did not. For I can not believe that you, who have behaved so well in one respect, would be so deficient in your duty in another.

Mr. Smith, at the instance of Mr. Atkin, has written to the Indians, requesting that the French officer be brought to this place. Use all fair arguments and endeavours to encourage this, but no foul measures must be taken. You must remain yourself with the company at Pearsall; if there is no particular reason, on account of the Indians, to the contrary? I am your most obedient Servt.

Baker's letter to Washington, describing his skirmish, dated June 10, 1757, is in the Washington Papers. The fight occurred on Turtle Creek, Pa. about 35 miles from Turtle Foot and about 20 miles from Fort Duquesne, the falling of The Swallow, a Cherokee chief, so enraged the Indians that they murdered two of the French prisoners. The one whose life was saved by Baker was an officer named Velister.

with any thing from him at any time, that may clash with your instructions to me, how I am to conduct myself in the affair. A case of this kind happened in Maryland, as I told you, and Colo. Stanwix sent orders to the Officer under his (Stanwixes) orders at his peril.

Major Lewis could not prevail with the Cherokee Indians to take out with them any more than 8 days provisions; the consequence of which is that he is come in with a part of them. There are yet out two parties, one of which consisting of 20 Indians and 10 Soldiers, under Capt. Spotswood, and are gone toward Fort Duquesne: while the other amounts to 35 Indians and 5 Soldiers, under Lt. Baker, bent their course for Log's Town.

I wrote your Honor in my last, that Colo. Stephen did, whilst I was in Williamsburgh, give out many of the Regimental stores for the use of the Indians, among which were 122 Blankets. There are at this place, come up for the Indians, several pieces of Dutchblanketing. I should be glad to know whether we may not take out of them (if there is a sufficiency of horses for Indians).

Fort Loudoun, June 15, 1757.

Sir: I have the pleasure to inform you that a scouting party, consisting of 5 soldiers and 15 Cherokee Indians, that were sent out the 20 ultimo towards the Ohio, under Lieutenant Baker, returned the 8th instant to Fort Cumberland with 5 scalps, and a French officer, prisoner, having killed two other officers of the same party. Mr. Baker met with this party viz., ten French, three officers on the head of Turtle Creek, twenty miles distance from Fort Duquesne, (the day after they had parted with 50 Shawanese Indians returning from the war,) and would have killed and made prisoners of them all, had it not been for the death of the Indian chief, who being killed prevented his men from pursuing them. The name of the officer taken, according to his own account, is Velister; and of those killed, lasosa and St. Oure; all signers.

The commandant at Duquesne and its dependencies is Dignigney, a knight of the military order of St. Louis, and captain of a company of detached troops from the marine. This officer likewise says, that the garrison at Fort Duquesne consists of six hundred French and two hundred Indians. I believe he is a Gasconian. We sustained on our side of the loss of the brave Swallow warrior, and one other Indian was wounded, and this is all the loss which has befallen the men who had nothing to do with the affair.
To ROBERT DINWIDDIE

June 12, 1757.

Hon'ble Sir: Since closing my packet for your Honor of this date, I have received by Express, from Fort Cumberland the agreeable news of Lt. Bakers return to that place with 5 Scalps &c. one french officer, prisoner. Two other Officers were also made prisoners; but one of them being wounded and unable to march, the Indians killed; and the other served in the same manner soon after: and both contrary to the intreaties of Mr. Baker. In this they took revenge for the death of the truly brave Swallow-Warrior, who was killed in the Skirmish, and for the wound received by his son; whom they brought from the head of Turtle-creek, where the Engagement happened (about 100 miles beyond Fort Cumberland) on their Shoulders, without eating a morsel the whole distance. The name of the Officer commanding the French troops on the Ohio, together with the names of the two who were killed, and the other taken prisoner, are given in the latter, as enclosed. The Party they engaged, consisted of 10 French, 3 of whom were Officers; who had parted only the day before with fifty

You may be assured, the more dispatch you make, the more agreeable it must be to the Governor, and to, Gentlemen, Your most obt. Hble Servant,

To COLONEL JOHN STANWIX

Fort Loudoun, June 20, 1757.

Sir: Yours of the 18th from the camp at Carlisle I received about noon this day, when I was examining (in company with his Majesty's agent for Indian affairs) the French prisoner brought to this place by Lieutenant Baker and the Cherokee Indian. A copy of this examination I herewith enclose. You will find, Sir, from the tenor of his answers, that a large body of Indians was hourly expected at Fort Duquesne; and that, although there was not (if his intelligence is to be literally credited, and surely it is not) a train of artillery fit for such an expedition; yet this might have been brought by those three hundred men, who arrived there after he left the place. It is altogether evident, (if the Indian intelligence may be relied on,) that the French are bringing hostilities with them for the easier reduction of the place, if they should attack us. For, they say, your guns are but muskets, compared with those the French have with them. Theirs will admit a faun in the muzzle, while yours will not take in a man's fist. To any person, who is in the least degree acquainted with the mountainoustery, and knew the French were about to engage, I think I should have been in a situation to give you the most particular intelligence, but not as it is; for I have not any knowledge of the manner of proceeding here, nor do I expect any correspondence from Fort Duquesne for some time longer.
And there are twelve companies, standing as follows, in seniority and present rank in the regiment:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>John Campbell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>James Baker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Nathani Gist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Mordecai Buckner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>WM Dangerfield</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Edwd Hubbard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Thomas Bulter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Walter Stewart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Hitchcock Eustace</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Colby Chew</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Governor came to town this day about 12 o'clock accompanied with Govt Dobbs in seeming good health and little fatigue. Every member of the Council is summoned to meet at the Capitol on Monday next. Col. Fp Lee included lately sworn and admitted. Colo. Taylor has also the King's order and may soon be expected to show it for the same purpose. By the convention of the Committee, I should not care to pay it. Moses Quailes, who gives Mr Finnie an order upon you for five pounds eighteen shillings, was among those who escaped from the overthrow of General Braddock, but was slain in Captain Mercer's defeat.


designed to the hire of a vessel to transport his recruits to Alexandria. I did not care to allow without directions. The several officers have petitioned in the same manner—because they were to receive two plates a man, and eighteenpence per day subsistence, as a full allowance (though too small) until they came to the rendezvous. The article of arms, he should be allowed. Doctor Shepherd also presents an account, for transmitting and administering to recruits sundry articles while they lay at Alexandria; as does Doctor Halkerson, for those at Fredericksburg. These accounts you will be pleased to have examined, and your deliver or direct thereon.

Ensign Fleming has, at my request, acted as surgeon to Captain Hogg Company. He encloses an account—pray order what you think sufficient for his trouble. Lieutenant Baker's account is also among these, for twenty-three pounds, nine shillings, and eleven pence—expenses in going for and bringing the Notoway Indians. In this, I must crave directions. I could not get a more fortunate loss of the Indians so sent; he being on command. Captain Gist also has divers times entreated me, in the most interesting manner, to interfere in his behalf, that he may get the balance of his account; his disbursements calling aloud for all the assistance that all these sums can contribute. I do not know really, who to apply to for this purpose, or whose right it is to pay the accounts, but it is certainly humbling not to pay him at all. If a hearty zeal for the interest of this cause were here to run wild, some distress can.

Incompetency and therefore shall only observe that the Indians have been pleased and displeased oftener than they ought to have been. And that they are gone off (that party under Warburton, I mean) in different ways, and with very different manners: One part southwards, to their nation, and the other northwards, to treat with the Pennsylvanians; contrary to the sentiments of Mr. Alcan, who has believe, sent for to forbid any conference to be held with them.

Major Lewis is returned with part of the Indians that went out with him, in consequence of their having taken only 5 days provision with them, as He was unable to prevail with those Savages to take more. One party of 20, with 10 soldiers, is gone to Fort Du Quense, under Captain Spotswood; and another party of 15 with 8 soldiers, under Lt. Baker, is going towards Log's Town. God send them success and a safe return.

If you will interest yourself in sending money to me to discharge the public debts, I must inevitably suffer considerably, as the country people all think me pledged to them, let what will happen. They are grown very clamorous, and will be more than ever incensed, if there should come an inadequate sum, and that sum be appropriated to the payment of the soldiers.

I am convinced it would give pleasure to the governor to hear that I was involved in trouble; however undeservedly, such are his dispositions toward me.

I should be glad to know whether Capta. Mercer received any money from the public while he was down: and if he did, on what account. If he did not, I should be glad you would pay none, until you hear further from me, although he may have drawn orders to on the account of the public I desire this.

G. W.

To the Governor

Honourable Sir, [Fort Loudoun] June 12th 1757.

Since closing my packet for your honor of this date, I have received by express, from Fort Cumberland the agreeable news of Lt. Baker's return to that place with 5 scalps & one French officer, prisoner. Two other officers were also made prisoners, but one of them being enchanted, and unable to march, the Indians killed; and the other they served in the same manner soon after: and both contrary to the intreaties of Mr Baker. In this they took revenge for the death of the truly brave Swallow-warrior, who was killed in the skirmish, and for the wound received by his son. They then brought from the head of Turtle Creek, where the engagement happened (about 100 miles beyond Fort Cumberland) on their shoulders, without eating a morsel the whole distance. The name of the officer commanding the French troops on the Ohio, together with the names of the two who were killed, and the other taken prisoner, are given by the latter, as enclosed. The party they engaged, consisted of 10 French, 3 of whom were officers: who had parted only the day before with fifty-odd Shawnees, returning from war. Our people would have taken the whole party, had it not been from an unfortunate loss of the Indian chief, which put a stop to his men's pursuing. If this party was to meet with a
From James Livingston

Fort Cumberland [Md.] 14th June 1757

Sr.

I am desired by Capt. Dagworthy to acquaint you that there is a great body of the Enemy one their way too these Frontiers where they intend is not Certain the Intelligence Comes from 6 of Capt. Spotwood's party that arrived about 9 O'clock this afternoon, Says Capt. Spotwood left them 10 days ago these 6 Separated themselves from the Rest and went to Port De Quarne where they Stay'd some Days and saw the preparations making for the March. 1 but Wanting provisions Was forc'd to Come off to Some Distance to fire their Guns as they were none to be got by their arrows, they heard a great gun fire near where the Battle of monongahela was fought which they had Cross'd the Ground Rround Instant and desires all their Brothers to Come as Soon as possible to their assistance.] Lieut. Baker March this day at 11 O'clock with all the Indians only a left with the Swal­lows Son which I'm afraid will die, I wrote to Mr Baker to Detain them at pearshall until you hear from me but am afraid it will not be in his power as they are fully bent to Sre the Great man that is Come from King George and Expects presents they Stay'd but 4 hours after the letter was Explained to them Capt. Dagworthy would have wrote to you but being busy in writing to Colol Stanwix and their Govr had no time 1 you will Excuse my hurr as we are in great perpexity hear at Fort Can. I am yr Humble Servt

James Livingston

P.S. Since my writing they have made us Sensible that they Were one their March with a number of Wheel Carriages and men in innumerable and had March'd a days before they Quit the Ground to the Instant and desires all their Brothers to Come as

From John Baylor

New Market 26th June 1757

Dear Sir,

Yrs of the 10th I rec'd & have by the Bearer sent yr Mare which I make not the least Doubts of being in Feal & you are kindly welcome to send a couple of Mares yearly to my Horses. When we come to recounting Favours I find my self so largely yr Debtor that I shall always insist on yr commanding with Freedom any & every Thing wherein I can be Serviceable. 2 Sorry I am for the unhappy Fall of one of the poorest or least of our back Inhabitants. I wish it were in my Power to prevent it. The Tenderness of my Understanders' render me incapable of any Atchevis in that Part of the World which could we get a peacible or even Forcible Possession; but that fine Country lying between the Mississippi & Ohio I had rather live there than any Part of America & more so after a late Confab. with Capt. Gist. I wish my good Friends Capt. Spotwood & Lieut. Baker may not have ventur'd too far with so small Partys but as the brave Harry the 5th told his Soldiers that Victory was not so much owing to Numbers as to Conduct & Courage at the remarkable Battle of Azincourt so I make no Doubt but these Genth of whom I have an extraordinaire esteem will render a good Acct of their Be­haviour. If ever an Opps offers pray remember my little Friend Capt. Woodford. 3 And that you may always succeed in all yr

happened on this Quarter. Poor Spotwood, and a party that went towards du Quenes, with some cherokee indians are, I fear, lost! Lt Baker from the said place has brought 5 scalps, and a french officer, prisoner, after killing two others.

Kieruptis:: a cherokee chief, is just come in with two scalps; which, according to his own account, he took within musette­shot of fort du Quenes. He is now permitted, by Mr Atkins, to go to Pennsylvannia with Capt Croghan.

Outotissa came to town last night with 27 cherokee indians from his nation. and by him we learn, that a large party may soon be expected.

I offer my compliments in the most affectionate manner, to the family at Belvoir. Yours, G.W.

G.W.

1. See James Baker to GW, 10 June 1757.
2. Baker did not remain at Job Pearsall's but came to Winchester with the Indians and the French prisoner. See Edmund Atkin to GW, 19 June 1757.
3. Outoissa came to town last night with 27 cherokee indians from his nation. and by him we learn, that a large party may soon be expected.
4. I offer my compliments in the most affectionate manner, to the family at Belvoir. Yours, G.W.

To James Baker

To Lieutenant Baker

Dear Sir,

[Fort Loudoun] June 12th 1757.

I embrace this opportunity of congratulating you upon your safe return; and of thanking you, for the Services you have done the public, in your late scout and skirmish. I was greatly surprised at not receiving an account of this matter from yourself: but am satisfied, there was some particular reason why I did not: For I can not believe that you, who have behaved so well in one respect, would be so deficient in your duty in another.1 Mr Smith, at the instance of Mr Atkin, has written to the In­place—Use all fair arguments and entleax'-oursto eriuitttngez

1. See James Baker to GW, 10 June 1757.
2. Baker did not remain at Job Pearsall's but came to Winchester with the Indians and the French prisoner. See Edmund Atkin to GW, 19 June 1757.
3. See William Fairfax to GW, 22 Mar. 1757, n.2, George Mercerto GW, 21 Aug. 1757, Blaine, B. F. 1757, that he kept "no copies of Epistles to my friends."

From James Baker

Sir

Patterson's April 10th 1758.

Yesterday in the afternoon as Mr Miller & 2 or 3 Countrymen more was riding from hear to Jenkins's about 4 Miles they were fired at by Cocks & Lane who was lying under the fence, the Countrymen came in on a full gallop and inform'd me that they were fired on by some Indians. I immediately sent out Lieut. Weedon with a Command of Men who followed their Tracts till dark, returning home I sent Ensign Chew out again this Morning to Reconniter on the other side the Mountain where he fell on their Tracts, and after pursuing them about 10 Miles he found a Beef that they had killed and cut out the Tongue and part of the hind Quarters which he sent back to the North Mountain, where he found a Beef, with Part of the hind Quarters taken off, and the Tongue cut out in the Indian Manner: About a Mile from thence he saw two Men a Fire; he advanced within a few Yards of them, and intended to have made them Prisoners, but one of his Soldiers fired and disturbed him to the Men; who immediately endeavoured to lay hold of their Guns. Mr. Chew then, fearing that some of his Party might lose their Lives, fired upon them, and his Men followed his Example so effectually, that scarce one Bullet missed the Object he was aimed at. The Persons proved to be the famous Jacob [Jon] Lane, killed on the Spot, and James Cox, who, tho' mortally wounded, lived long enough to tell the Soldiers they had done their Duty, and that Lane and himself deserved what they had met with. They were both painted and dressed so like Indians, even to the Cut of their Hair, that their most intimate
From John Blair

Dear Sir,

Lake Geo. [N.Y.] 8th [October] 22d 1758

this is the 4th Lr I have wrote you this Campn for all wch have not been so happy as to receive one in retum.1

I cant account for the Loss of vt [illegible] any other Way than by attribut it to Business, wch your Warfare must naturally involve you in[,] an active mind like yours steadily bent on a glorious persuit, ought not to be wcan'd to a more trifling Attention, that as to this point I freely absolve you, earnestly hoping, when you have divested yourself of Business, you'llence more look on me in the Numr of yr Acquaintance.

What may be the fate of our Arms vr Way I know not, but I hope for Success, not more through a Spirit of Patriotism, or the principles of a Sold[ier] than a Certainty of it's throwing an Attractive to the Man I esteem.

I read with infinite regret, the Loss of poor Baker & Campbell. I think the Bullets fly your Way as ours—They seem more to be directed by Envy, than guided by fate.

1 Its out of my power to write any News—& Its none to tell you I am with sincere Affection Yr most oblige Servt

Jno. Hall

P.S. My kind Coms. Wait on Majr Halkett & Col. Bird to whom I now writ[mutilated]—pardon the freedom of the inclos[mutilated].

On Friday, the 7th of November, 3 George III, 1758, the House of Burgesses of Virginia, as recorded in its Journal for that day, resolved to congratulate the King for having an Heir, and then heard a petition for its Member from Isle of Wight:

Rejected, That an humble Address be made to his Majesty, to congratulate him on the happy Event of the Birth of an Heir to his Heirs and Posterity.

Ordered, That a Committee be appointed to draw up the several Addresses pursuant to the said Resolutions: and it is referred to Mr Attorney, Mr Bland, Mr Richard Henry Lee, Mr Pendleton and Mr Wythe, to prepare and bring in the same.

A Petition of Richard Baker, for and in Behalf of his Brother James Baker, deceased, late a Lieutenant in the Virginia Regiment, setting forth that his said Brother was sent out by Order of the late Governor Dinwiddle to the Nottoway and Tuscarora Nations of Indians, to induce them to take up Arms in Defence of this Colony; that his said Brother did accordingly raise and march large Bodies of the said Indians, several Times, to the Frontiers of this Colony; that by want of funds and expedient Journies from Fort Cumberland to the said Nations of Indians, and his Expenditure in procuring the said Indians to march, he expended large Sums of Money, before going on Debt to fund Carpenters in the Sum of £400, or thereabouts; that he was forced after Claim on the Banks of the Chas, near Fort DuQuexe, bravely fighting in Defence of his Country, without leaving sufficient to satisfy the said Demands; and praying that he may be allowed by the P[ublick] a Sum of Money sufficient to discharge his said Brother's Debts, was preferred to the House and read, and referred to the Consideration of the Committee of Claims.
William Baker, son of Henry I, inherited the properties of South Quay (pronounced "Key") and Littleton Plantation in the southwestern corner of Nansemond County, where the Nottaway and Black Rivers merge into the Chowan River. William had warehousing operations at South Quay, and was one of the original trustees (along with William and Edward Wright) of the new town of Suffolk at Constance Warehouse in 1742. He had two sons William, Jr. and Benjamin, and daughters Martha, Mary, Juliana, Elizabeth, and Mildred.

Benjamin, son of William of South Quay, was born in Nansemond Co. in early 1700 and lived at Piney Pleasant, a few miles from South Quay. He served as a delegate to the Virginia House of Burgesses (1771-74) as well as being a delegate to the First Constitutional Convention August 1 - 6, 1776. He and his wife had sons William, Richard, and Benjamin Blake and daughters Martha, Mary, Elizabeth, Julia, Emily, and a second Martha. Benjamin had shipping operations that operated out of the South Quay port connecting to the Albemarle Sound and Atlantic via the Chowan River. Benjamin died in about 1788.

Benjamin's son Richard (1764-1789), born in Nansemond Co., was educated at Wm. & Mary College and was a charter member of the first Phi Beta Kappa Chapter. He married Judith Bridger and had children Benjamin Beverly, Mary, and Richard Henry. He owned a number of ships in partnership with Richard Blow of South Hampton and Nansemond. During the American Revolution the ships operated in the Chesapeake Bay and up and down the James River and probably the Albemarle Sound. The ships are recorded in the Naval Records of the American Revolution.
Baker & Blow ships listed in the U.S. Library of Congress NAVAL RECORDS of the AMERICAN REVOLUTION, 1775 - 1788

Nov. 30, 1781
ANONYMOUS, Virginia Brigantine, guns 14 crew 80  
Bonders: C. Clark & Richard Baker  
Owners: Baker & Blow

Oct. 30, 1781
COUNT DE GRASSE, Virginia Schooner  
guns 14 crew 80  
Owners: Baker & Blow

July 12, 1781
NON PAREIL, Virginia Schooner, guns 14 crew 80  
Bonders: Baker & Blow  
Owners: Baker & Blow

May 10, 1782
NON PAREIL, Virginia Schooner, guns 14 crew 30  
Owners: Baker & Blow

Sept. 2, 1782
PROTECTOR, Virginia Schooner, guns 14 crew 30  
Owners: Baker & Blow

Nov. 30, 1781
RISING STATES, Virginia Brigantine, guns 14 crew 70  
Bonders: J. Pasteur & Richard Baker  
Owners: Baker & Blow

Sept. 20, 1781
TARTER, Virginia Galley, guns 5 crew 30  
Owners: Baker & Blow - Richmond, VA.  
Witness: Archibald Blair

July 25, 1782
TARTER, Virginia Brigantine, guns 18 crew 120  
Owners: Baker & Blow

March 1782
VENUS, Virginia Schooner, guns 14 crew 75  
Owners: Baker & Blow - Richmond

May 10, 1782
WOLF, Virginia ship, guns 16 crew 60  
Owners: Baker & Blow

Oct. 1, 1781
GRAND TURK, Virginia Brigantine, guns 14 crew 60  
Bonders: Richard Baker & Walker, Brade & Co

I have been in touch with the Museum of Naval History in Newport News attempting to research the fate of each of the ships. However, I have not had any success so far. I do know there were several incidents where ships were loaned to the Patriot Revolutionary Government during the Revolution. The family also had part ownership of a ship, the frigate Constellation, that operated in the Chesapeake Bay area and, I believe, was involved in several naval battles in the Atlantic arena.

In the book HISTORY OF SUFFOLK AND NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA published by the Suffolk-Nansemond Chamber of Commerce in 1970 the following was written:

SOUTH QUAY--NANSEMOND PORT OF ENTRY IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

No account of Nansemond County's part in the wars of the Revolution and of 1812 would be complete without mention of South Quay. Any ship that entered Ocracoke Inlet (N.C.) could eventually make its way up the Blackwater River as far as South Quay. This, then, grew into a town at the head of the Blackwater much as Suffolk, presided at the head of the Nansemond. It had the added advantage of being the meeting place for prominent Virginians and North Carolinians who wished to discuss matters relative to the governing of the two provinces. Large tobacco warehouses had been erected in South Quay by Revolutionary times. In 1776 it became the port for receiving foreign goods with a Customs House to serve it. Early in 1778 so important had the place become that an army quartermaster's depot had been established, and wagon trains had been assembled to carry supplies to Suffolk and beyond.

Foreign imports were diverse: linen cloth, salt, pig iron, and sugar. Tobacco accounted for the greatest volume of business, but quantities of flour and ship's riggings were also handled. Mr Thomas Jefferson remarked on June 22, 1779, that it had the advantage of being hard for the enemy to get to. It had become such a thorn in the British flesh that, in July of 1781, less than six months before the surrender at Yorktown, the British dispatched a force of 700 men against South Quay, and burned it on July 16th.
There are many sons named Richard in this Baker family branch!

Richard - son of William of South Quay
Richard - son of Lawrence of Shoal Bay (who appears not to have had any sons)
Richard (1764) - son of Benjamin, of Baker & Blow Revolutionary ships
Richard Henry I (1789) - son of Richard, grandson of Benjamin; a judge in Circuit Court
Richard Henry II (1826) - son of Richard Henry I
Richard Henry III - son of Richard Henry II, lawyer with father at Baker & Baker
Richard Henry IV - son of Dr. Benjamin May Baker; Episcopal Bishop
Richard Henry V - son of Richard Henry IV; Vicar of St. James Episcopal School, Episcopal priest
Richard Henry VI - son of Richard Henry V; a physician, York, PA.

Richard Henry I (1789 - 1871) was born on South Quay. He was educated at William & Mary College. He was a lawyer of high reputation, practicing in Suffolk and South Quay, and was a judge for 35 years on the Circuit Superior Court of Nansemond County, VA. Richard was married to Lelia Barraud, daughter of Dr. Phillip Barraud of Williamsburg. (Dr. Barraud was a distinguished surgeon in the Revolutionary War, and afterward appointed by Washington, in recognition of his conspicuous military service, surgeon of the U. S. Marine Hospital in Norfolk, a position he held until his death.) Richard and Lelia Baker's children were Richard H. II, Mary (T. Barraud), Catherine (Wilson), Lelia (Taylor), Emily (Garnett), and Phillip.

Richard Henry II was born December 18, 1826. He graduated from the University of Virginia in 1850 with a Bachelor of Law degree and began to practice law in Norfolk as soon as he graduated. He was judge-advocate of the naval court at Norfolk until the succession of Virginia in 1861. He enlisted in the Confederate Army, Third VA. Battalion, and was appointed Quartermaster. In 1862 he was elected to the Legislature of Virginia where he served until 1865 at the end of the Civil War. He resumed the practice of law in Norfolk, eventually taking his son, Richard H. III, as partner, forming the Baker & Baker law firm.

Richard II married Anna M. May on November 12, 1850 and their

Judge Richard Henry Baker I
and wife Lelia Anne Barraud.

Richard Henry Baker II
and wife Anna Maria May.

Richard Henry Baker III
and wife Annie Hope.
children were Maria (Burroughs), Richard H., Kate (Hobson), Benjamin May, Lucy, and Emily (Lane).

Richard Henry III, born in Petersburg, VA on Nov. 29, 1855 to Richard H. II and Maria May. He was educated in private schools in Virginia and studied law at the University of Virginia for two years (1876-78), and continued studying law under his father, then senior member of the law firm Baker & Walke of Norfolk. At his admission to the bar in the 1880s, he formed a law partnership with his father. A large part of his business was management and settlement of estates in the courts of chancery, and acting as general counsel for various corporations. He married Annie Hope (Oct. 25, 1885) and had three daughters; Annie Hope, Maria May, and Jane Hope, but no sons to carry on the family name. Benjamin, Richard H. III’s brother, named his son Richard H. Sr (IV). Richard H. Sr (Dick) was born in Norfolk, Virginia in 1897 to Dr. Benjamin May and Theodosia Burr (Potts) Baker. He attended Episcopal High School in Alexandria and graduated from the University of Virginia and the Virginia Theological Seminary. He interrupted his college education for two years of military duty in France during World War I, where he served as a driver with a French ambulance unit operating on the front lines. For his bravery under fire, France awarded him with the Croix de Guerre, her highest military honor. Richard served as Chaplain at Virginia Episcopal School following his ordination to the priesthood in 1924. He served churches in Louisiana and Virginia before beginning his twenty year rectorship at Baltimore’s Church of the Redeemer. He was Bishop Coadjutor of North Carolina (1951-59) and Bishop of North Carolina (1959-65). One of his major goals was church union for all Episcopalians, Methodists, Congregationalists, Presbyterians and others. Bishop Baker was described by Rev. Fraser, who followed Rev. Baker as Bishop, "I’ve never met anyone with a greater love of people." Bishop Baker’s son, Rev. Richard H. Baker (V), delivered the eulogy at his father’s memorial service held April, 1981. Below are some excerpts from that eulogy:
A sermon ought to proclaim the Gospel of Jesus, the Christ. That is not difficult here because no one can begin to understand Dick Baker without understanding the Christian Gospel. You can know him and be loved by him, but the claim that God and Jesus had on his life was so evident, I don't think anyone can understand him without some knowledge of the Christian faith.

To me, it was always obvious that Dick Baker was transparently a follower of our Lord. It showed in his genuine and sincere effort to live the love of God in the world. Dick Baker was an accomplished lover. And his love enabled a lot of people to be more than they would have been otherwise. And that ability to love gave him a rich and full life because so many returned his love.

He was a humble man, but there was a great strength and confidence in that humility. He could be defiant. He could take a stand. He could lead and he did.

Most of all, Dick Baker’s ministry was personal and pastoral. His style of knowing people and caring for them affirmed that three-sided relationship that exists in the Christian fellowship: you, me and God. And in that way of knowing and loving one another, we grow.

It was a good life and he had a good time. With all the suffering with other people’s problems and the pains of the Church as it grew to do its job a bit better, both here and in North Carolina, he enjoyed it. He loved the Church, and the Church gave him so much. And the Church is people.

Around the time of his election as Bishop, his seminary conferred the Doctor of Divinity degree upon Bishop Baker with a citation that read:

"You are by nature and acquired talents a pastor. Out of your own simple and direct faith in Jesus Christ you have been able to interpret Him to others. Quick in human sympathy, knowing the ways and needs of ordinary men and women, generous in your helpfulness to them, you have exercised an influence which has reached far beyond your own parish."

Dick was married to Elizabeth Lee Small. They had children Richard H. Jr. (V) and Francis Hale.

Richard H. Baker Jr (V) (1935-1999) was raised in Roland Park, Maryland. His parents were Bishop Richard and Elizabeth Small Baker. He earned his bachelor's degree from the University of North Carolina, where he was an All-American swimmer and collegiate record holder. A Rhodes Scholar, he graduated in 1958 from Christ Church College of Oxford University and earned his divinity degree in 1960 from Virginia Episcopal Seminary in Alexandria, Virginia. He served in parishes in North Carolina, Georgia and Virginia and, in 1971 joined the faculty of Western Reserve Academy in Hudson, Ohio where he was an instructor and coach until 1984. From 1984 to 1991 Richard was headmaster of St.

Rev. Richard Henry Baker Jr. (V)

Headmaster at this private school St. James (1964-91).
James School in Hagerstown, MD and then served as rector of the Episcopal Church of the Guardian Angel in Baltimore. He was married to Nonie Strohman and had three sons: Dr. R. Hal Baker, William M., and Dean H., and daughter Elizabeth (Scheff).

**Drs. Benjamin May Baker, Sr. & Jr.**

Dr. Benjamin Sr. (Aug. 8, 1865), son of Richard H. II, was married to Theodosia Burr Potts and they had three children: Richard H. IV, Helen and Benjamin May Jr. Richard became Episcopal Bishop of North Carolina, Helen married Mathew Page Waller, a son of J. E. B. Stuart's daughter Virginia (making a link between the Stuart and Baker families), and Benjamin Jr. who became a renowned physician. Dr. Benjamin Sr. was a prominent physician in Norfolk, Virginia. He received his medical degree from Columbia Medical College, graduating in 1889. He made house calls from a horse and buggy, and then later owned one of the first automobiles in Norfolk. One family story about Dr. Baker was of him taking his young son Benjamin to see the Wright Brothers fly in about 1907. Riding home in their horse and buggy, he said to his son "Boy, you didn't see that contraption fly. When we get home, we're not talking about it. No one would believe us anyway." The doctor apparently didn't embrace technology.

**Benjamin May Baker Jr.** (1901-2003) had his first hands-on experience with medicine when he was twelve years old and his father left him with a man suffering from kidney stones. Young Ben was to administer chloroform when the man's pain became too severe. He helped make the patient comfortable for six hours until his father returned, having delivered a baby and removing an appendix. Dr. Baker later remarked "It's amazing it didn't kill us both!" Pursuing his goal of becoming a doctor, Ben attended the University of Virginia, where he excelled both academically and athletically, breaking track records. He went on the Oxford University as a Rhodes Scholar, graduating at the top of his class. At Oxford, he continued to compete in track; he raced with Eric Liddell and other runners portrayed in the 1982 movie "Chariots of Fire." Dr. Benjamin graduated with honors from medical school at Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore, Maryland, after only
two years of study (1927). After his residency, he was invited to head Johns Hopkins' cardiovascular division of the Department of Medicine but he chose to join a private practice of two of Baltimore’s best clinicians at the time. He also maintained an appointment at Johns Hopkins Hospital, and starting in 1930 volunteered there six mornings a week providing patient care and teaching. He was an instructor and assistant professor of medicine from 1931 to 1951, was promoted to assistant professor in 1951, and to full professor in 1965. From 1967 on he was professor emeritus.

Dr. Baker’s long and distinguished medical career included private practice, teaching, and clinical investigation. In his early years, he served as principal investigator at Hopkins for a study that first established a link between diet and coronary heart disease. During World War II, he served as chief of medical services for Hopkins’ Hospital in the Fiji Islands studying malaria and its treatments. In 1945 he became chief consultant in medicine to General Douglas MacArthur’s headquarters in Manila as U.S. forces prepared to invade Japan. He was awarded the Legion of Merit and five combat stars for his work. As a Hopkins professor, he later changed his focus from heart disease to colon cancer. During his many years in medicine, he treated many celebrities including Clark Gable, writers H.L. Mencken and F. Scott Fitzgerald, and Admiral Byrd. As an internist in private practice he developed a reputation as a master diagnostician. Richard Ross, MD, former Dean and Chief of Cardiology at John Hopkins University remarked after Dr. Baker’s passing "He was endowed with the charm of a Virginia gentleman, the easy grace of an athlete, and the intellect of a medical scientist and physician." Dr. Baker always maintained that "everybody who is sick needs the best we’ve got."

In 1939 he married Julia Scott Clayton, a lawyer. They had four children: Susan (Powell), Julia (Schnupp), Benjamin M. III, and William C. His son commented in his eulogy for his father that his dad’s devotion to his family was absolute. He would try out new pills or medical procedures on himself first. He even suffered a colonoscopy, though he didn’t need it, before he let his wife have it the first time! Dr. Benjamin Baker died July 14, 2003 at the age of 101 years and 8 months.

I had the privilege of talking with Dr. Baker on the telephone. He had great interest in his family heritage and told me he had kept the family crest and other documents in his safe deposit box!
Arthur Allen Family

The first Arthur Allen (1608-1670) came from England. Through a series of meetings and research at the Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, with the assistance of Dr. Kevin Kelly, I found out Arthur Allen I's father was John Allen who had immigrated to the colonies from Droitwich, Worcestershire County, England, near Worcester. The Governor Nicholson manuscripts in the Colonial Williamsburg archives provided much information and I was grateful to be able to get a copy. Dr. Kelly's Doctoral thesis, while at the University of Washington, was on the Allens of Bacon's Castle and early Surry County history. Before Dr. Kelly's research and assistance, the origin of the first Arthur Allen was unknown to me. I also conferred briefly with Dr. William Kelso at that time. Dr. Kelso later was in charge of the rediscovery of the Old Fort on Jamestown Island and other archeological digs; he played a significant role with the Jamestown Foundation in the 400th anniversary celebration of Jamestown.

Arthur Allen II married Katherine Baker, daughter of our early immigrant Lawrence and his wife Elizabeth Howell Baker. They had eight children: Elizabeth, John, James, Catherine, Arthur, Anne, Mary and Joseph. Arthur Allen and Henry Baker as well as Lawrence Baker owned significant property in Surry County. Both Arthur Allen and Lawrence Baker were members of the House of Burgesses, and Arthur Allen II was Speaker of the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1686 and was reelected Speaker in 1688. The Allen family's properties in Surry County were Claremont Manor and "Mr. Allen's Brick Home" which later became known as Bacon's Castle. Arthur Allen II, in 1702, "subscribed the test and association as one of the Governors of His Majesty's Royal College of William and Mary"; in 1704 the College appointed him surveyor of the Isle of Wight and Surry Counties. In 1704 he was recorded as Church Warden of Lawns Creek Parish.

John Baker Allen (1684 - 1741-2). As mentioned earlier, James Baker (son of Henry I), became the guardian for John Allen after the deaths of his parents Arthur II and Katherine (Baker) Allen, as well as caretaker for the Allen's substantial properties until John came of age. John married Elizabeth Bassett in 1720; they had children but all predeceased their parents. John assumed the office of Surveyor of Surry County, succeeding his father, in 1707. In 1708 he was sworn in as Clerk of the Court of Surry County, an office he held until 1741. He was also a Captain of the Militia, and a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses. John had "a lifetime of land acquisition" according to Eve Gregory's book CLAREMONT MANOR: A HISTORY. John Allen died in early 1741 and probate granted to his executor, James Baker. He left bequests of money to nephews, James Bridger and James Allen, and several others. "To his friend and executor, James Baker, he left his gold watch, his clothing, sword, pistols, and his best saddle with its accessories. " With no surviving children or brothers, he left the bulk of his estate to his nephew William, Joseph's son. Until William Allen became of age, James Baker was to manage the estate and to live in Allen's house with his family and receive ten percent of the net profit from the estate for his "care, pains, and trouble in the management thereof."
William Allen of Claremont

William was only two years old when his father died and about eight years old when his uncle, John Allen, died. He was taken to the College of William and Mary grammar school, where John Allen’s will directed him to stay until he turned twenty one. He married Clara Walker before he turned twenty-one, after obtaining permission from his guardian, James Baker. William became administrator of his Uncle John Allen’s estate in 1758. Circumstantial and architectural evidence suggests the present Claremont Manor was built by William Allen after 1755 and before the American Revolution (according to Eve Gregory). William and Clara had one son, John, and William married second wife, Mary Lightfoot, when he was thirty-one and she fifteen, and had eight more children. William’s inherited properties made him one of the ten richest men of his time in Virginia.

John Allen of Claremont (1760 - 1793). John Allen was the son of William Allen of Claremont, (a grandson of Arthur Allen II) and attended the College of William and Mary. His great grandfather had served on the Board of Trustees of the College in its early days. There is a letter framed in one of the meeting rooms of the Phi Beta Kappa Building that indicates John took papers from Phi Beta Kappa at Williamsburg to Harvard for the establishment of the second chapter of Phi Beta Kappa. John Allen’s name is on the Founders plaque along with Richard Baker’s; the plaque is mounted on the entrance lobby wall of the Phi Beta Kappa Building of William and
Mary. John was politically prominent; he was a member of the Convention of 1788 and the Privy Council of 1799. In 1788 he voted for the ratification of the Federal Constitution. In his will he gave a communion service of silver to the Colonial St. Andrew's Church of Albemarle Parish that is now in use in the Episcopal Church in Courtland, Virginia. Near Claremont is Allen's Road (which is now in Sussex County) that was built to haul the great tobacco crops from the Allen plantation to Cabin Point in Surry County for transport on riverboats through the Chesapeake Bay to England. John had no children so Claremont passed to his cousin William Allen (1768-1831). This William also did not marry nor have children, so Claremont passed to his sister's grandson, William Griffin Orgain Allen.

Map below showing Allen/Baker land holdings. The colored map insert is a recent Kingsmill map imposed on the older map. It shows streets named "William Allen Ct. and Claremont Ct." just east of Williamsburg on the north side of the James River in the community named Kingsmill.
Arthur Allen's "Mr. Allen's Red Brick Home", later known as "Bacon's Castle".

Entry gate to Claremont Manor and property.

Historical signs on the Claremont property.

Allen-Byrd House in Williamsburg.
Incorporating portions of an earlier brick mansion, in 1779 Col. William Allen brought this mansion to its present appearance. The following year it was purchased by William Byrd III of Westover for a town house. Today the mansion, Allen-Byrd Kitchen and Allen-Byrd Laundry are part of the Williamsburg Inn guesthouses. There also were seven adjoining properties that had "tenements" (rental houses) that Byrd purchased from Allen. The Allen Byrd Tenement also is part of the Williamsburg Inn and today used as guesthouses.
USS *Merrimack* was originally a conventional wooden warship, but was reconstructed with an iron-covered casement and entered the Confederate Navy in Feb. 1862 as CSS *Virginia*. The first battle of the Civil War between ironclads occurred March 8-9, 1862 in Hampton Roads, Virginia, where the Elizabeth and Nansemond Rivers meet the James River just before it enters Chesapeake Bay.

The two ironclads repeatedly tried to ram one another while shells bounced off their armor. This attracted attention worldwide, making it clear that the wooden warship was now out of date.

**William Griffin Orgain Allen**

William Allen II had no children. The significant Allen properties were willed to William's great-nephew, William (1829-1875), grandson of his sister Anne. In order to inherit the Allen properties, William Orgain had to have his birth name of Orgain changed to William Allen III, which was done in 1832 while he was about three years old.

William Allen III served as a Major in the Confederate Army. He owned significant property in Virginia, exceeding 30,000 acres and including a number of plantations up and down the James River. In addition to Claremont Manor and Bacon's Castle, he owned Wakefield (near Claremont), and The Curles on the north side of the James River towards Richmond. Wakefield had been owned by the Harrison family which later produced several United States presidents; there was some inter-marriage between Allens and Harrisons. The Harrison family had moved to Upper and Lower Brandon plantations. The Curles was a beautiful property on the shore of the James River. There are stories told about the wonderful parties given there by the Allen's as a diversion from the trials of the Civil War. He also had property near Williamsburg called Kings Mill where he had a dock. His son John had property in an area called The Neck of Land, which is a short distance from Jamestown Island across an inlet of water. During the Civil War, William Allen also owned Jamestown Island, and he had his slaves build up fortifications around the Island to protect against a Union attack.

At Claremont, William Allen had a lumber mill and a small railroad to transport the lumber to the river. The railroad beds are still visible in the woods around Claremont. During the Civil War, the railroad's metal rails were pulled up to be used for the Confederate Ironclad ship the *Virginia* (formerly the *Merrimack*). Allen ran the little locomotive off the wharf into the river to avoid its capture by the Union Army. I don’t know if William knew that a distant cousin of his, John Brooke, was working on a common project for the war effort. **John Brooke** was the
Allen's Curles Neck Plantation, facing the James River. Often during the Civil War, Gen. Robert E. Lee's wife retreated from Richmond to stay at the Curles.

The back of Curles Neck Plantation.

Property along the James River, next to Kings Mill. Early maps show "Allen's Wharf" in this immediate vicinity.
naval scientist and educator who did the design engineering for the Virginia Ironclad. John was a descendant of the earliest Robert Brooke and Mary Baker; Mary Baker was born in Battle, Sussex, England. She died before Robert and their children settled in Maryland. Robert Brooke was an early Colonial Governor of Maryland. He was a good friend of Lord Baltimore and settled several manor estates—De La Brooke and Brooke Place Manor on the Patuxent River. Battle Creek was named by Maryland Colonial Governor Robert Brooke for his first wife Mary.

Mary Baker Brooke carries the same family seal of the castle, three keys, and white roses over the King's crown that the early Baker immigrants brought with them to the colonies. The precise lineage connection, which would go back to the 16th century, I still have to confirm. However, as a matter of interest, I am including the following lineage chart showing the Bakers of Battle, Sussex and Brooke families in England. Because the John Bakers of Pirbright, I believe, inherited land and possessed it during the Dissolution of the Church under Henry VIII, I feel there is a real possibility that they were given one of the multiple properties that Sir John Baker of Sissinghurst Castle, Kent, received from Henry VIII.

Battle Creek on the Patuxent River, Maryland.
JOHN BAKER OF BATTLE SUSSEX
1327-1377 TEMP. EDWARD III

SIMON BAKER
1377-1399, RICHARD II

JOHN BAKER
1399-1413 TEMP. HENRY IV

JOHN BAKER
1422-1461 TEMP. HENRY VI

THOMAS BAKER
1461-1483 TEMP. EDWARD IV

HENRY BAKER
1485-1509 TEMP.

JOHN BAKER OF DUCKINGHOUSE IN WITHEYAN
1509-1547 TEMP. HENRY VIII

THOMAS BAKER M. ELIZABETH DAUGHTER OF
RICHARD

MARY BAKER OF BATTLE, SUSSEX
M. 2/25/1627 D. 1634 MARRIED ROBERT BROOKE OF
WHITECHURCH, HANTS, ENGLAND. ARRIVED MARYLAND
1630 SETTLED IN MARYLAND AT BROOKE PLACE MANOR,
THEN AT DE LA BROOKE MANOR, CHARLES COUNTY.
ROBERT ON PROVINCIAL COUNCIL AND ACTING
GOVERNOR IN 1664.

BAKER BROOKE
11/16/1628 BORN IN BATTLE, SUSSEX, ENGLAND.
MARRIED ANN CALVERT, DAUGHTER OF GOV.
LEONARD CALVERT OF MARYLAND IN 1664.

BATTLE CREEK ON PAUTAUXT RIVER NAMED FOR
MARY BAKER OF BATTLE, ENGLAND.
Captain John Blake

Per Dr. Simmons Baker’s family heritage passed down to us, our great (many times over) grandfather John Blake was related to Admiral Blake of the British Fleet. (Admiral Blake was named Admiral by Cromwell of England.) Admiral Blake’s will, dated 13 March 1655, clearly states to his cousin (nephew) John Blake, son of his brother Nicholas, "I give 100 pounds."

Admiral Robert Blake was born in 1598. Tradition states he was born August 17 but his baptism record in St. Mary’s Church records puts the date at September 27th. His father was Humphry Blake, a family well esteemed in Bridgewater, Somerset. His mother, previously married, was born Sarah Williams of Plansfield, Spaxton, near Bridgewater. Sarah’s father had left the estate at Plansfield as a part of her dowry. The estate had come into her family as a gift from Henry VII to her grandfather, Sir John Williams, for his service during the Perkin Warbeck Rebellion. Humphry and Sarah had thirteen sons (Robert was the eldest) and two daughters. Five died in infancy and a sixth child did not reach adolescence.

Admiral Blake attended Oxford University, moved to Wadham College, Oxford where he took his B.A. in 1618. After years of obscurity, he was later named Admiral commanding the Fleets of the British Naval Forces in 1649 with great accomplishments, second only to Admiral Nelson. At St. Margaret’s Church, Westminster, a stained glass window with a tablet beneath states:

To the glory of God and in memory of Colonel Robert Blake,

In September 1661, he was buried in St. Margaret’s Churchyard a few yards from the grave of Sir Walter Raleigh.

Our Captain John Blake’s uncle, Benjamin, emigrated to the Carolina Providence in 1682, dying there around 1689. Benjamin Blake’s son, John’s first cousin, was Joseph Blake who served as Governor of South Carolina twice. He died in 1700 while still in office. Governor Blake had a son born following his death, Colonel Joseph Blake, whose descendants are in Carolina to this day. They inter-married with the Middletons and the Izards. Joseph lived at Middleton Plantation,

South Carolina for many years.

**Captain John Blake** was sheriff of Nansemond County in 1655 and served in the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1655-56 and 1666-76 representing Nansemond Co. (Later Henry Baker II represented Nansemond Co 1723-26, and William Baker from 1742-1747, and Benjamin in 1769-1774.) Capt. Blake acquired large land holdings in Nansemond Co., later falling into North Carolina with the new state dividing line of 1727. He willed Buckland Plantation property to Henry Baker I and daughter Mary Blake, which is documented in the earlier Buckland section

Extracts from will of Admiral Robert Blake 1656:

*Item, unto my brother Benjamin Blake I give my dwelling house, situate in St Mary's Street, Bridgewater, with the garden and appurtenances, as also my other house, thereto adjoining, purchased of the widow Coxe; likewise I give to him all the claims I have in eleven acres of meadow or pasture (more or less) lying in the village of Hamp, in the Parish of Bridgewater, lately in the possession of widow Vincomb, deceased.

also:

*Item, unto my nephew John Blake, son unto my brother Nicholas, I give 100 pounds.*

In a vintage Compton's Pictured Encyclopedia, there was this entry describing Admiral Robert Blake (1599-1657):

*The memory of Blake, the greatest English admiral next to Nelson is dear to the English people. He was born in Bridgwater, spent nearly ten years at Oxford, and was chosen by his Puritan fellow-townsmen as their representative in the Short Parliament. When civil war broke out in 1642, he joined the parliamentary forces, aided in the capture and defense of Taunton, and then was asked to assume a high command in the navy. He built up the fleet and hunted the royalists from the high seas, winning notable victories at Cartagena and the Scilly Islands.*

*In the struggle for commercial supremacy between England and Holland, Blake, often with odds heavily against him, defeated the Dutch admirals De Ruyter and Tromp again and again. His success was decisive and far-reaching. Since his day, British supremacy of the high seas has never been successfully challenged.*

*Blake further served his country by administering a sharp lesson to the Barbary pirates. His most spectacular feat was the crushing defeat in 1657 of a Spanish fleet in the Canary Islands, under the guns of a castle and several powerful forts. On his way home from this victory, he died. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, the first seaman to be thus honored.*

*Blake was a worthy successor to Drake and predecessor of Nelson. He won his remarkable victories by a combination of military genius*
A marble monument to David Bray and his wife Elizabeth, located in the Bruton Church graveyard.

Williamsburg's Bruton Parish Church, completed in 1715.

and audacity.

Another interesting note on the Blake family abstracted from HARDIMAN’S HISTORY OF GALWAY --

"The old map of Galway shows Blake's Castle, and the mansions of Sir Valentine Blake, baronet, Sir Richard Blake, knight, Sir Dominick Blake, knight, and Sir Walter Blake, knight. (Time of Charles II).

Angelica Bray family, Williamsburg, VA.

Angelica Bray was the first wife of Henry Baker II. Her family resided in Williamsburg and many of the family members were buried within the boundary of the earliest brick church, which is near the current Bruton's Parish Church.

Photograph on this page is the monument dedicated to David and Elizabeth Bray.

Grave site #37:
Here lyeth the body of Colonel David Bray of the Parish who died on ye 21 of Octr 1717 in the 52 year of his age and left his wife Judith & son David.

Grave site #38:
David Bray "Here lies David Bray, Esquire. A man of handsome, able, and affable and charming in manner. A Justice Appointed to the Council in Virginia By the most serene King George the Second, He was snatched away by death Before entering office, in the prime of his life. He had joined to him in matrimony Elizabeth Eldest daughter of John Page, Esquire, Most closely joined to him by mutual affection, And he left her childless and grieving October 5th, 1731, aged 32. She set up this monument as a final tribute to their conjugal love. (This is a translation of the grave wording which was in Latin.)

A memorial on the wall of Bruton Parish Church is to "The glory of God and in memory of the vestry of 1647-1683, who erected the first brick church upon this foundation." James Bray was one of the men named on the vestry.

Memorial Pews in the church Nave:
pew #2: James Bray, David Bray, Thomas Bray, David Bray, Jr.

From research studies by Thomas Baker, he concluded "Angelical Bray was a granddaughter of Col. James Bray and his wife Angelica, and probably the daughter of Thomas and his first wife Sarah Fenn."

In HISTORICAL SKETCH OF BRUTON CHURCH by Rev. W. Goodwin, 1903, he wrote the following information on the Brays:
James Bray was the first of the name in Virginia of whom record is preserved. He was living in James City county in 1666, was sworn a member of the Council March 4, 1674-'5; married Angelica---, and had issue: Thomas; James; J.P. of James City county 1710, and later vestryman of Bruton Parish and sheriff, 1717-1718; married in or before 1698 Mourning, widow of Col. Thomas Pettus. He had (with perhaps other issue) a son Thomas, J.P. of James City county, 1738, who had an only child, Elizabeth, who married Col. Philip Johnson, of King and Queen county, and died in 1675. Colonel David, vestryman of Bruton Parish, and J.P. of James City county, 1710. He had issue: David, born 1699; member of the council; died 1731; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Page of Gloucester county. Angelica, married Mungo Inglis of Williamsburg the first Master of the Grammar School, William and Mary College (1693-1719). His descendants intermarried with the Armisteads, Pages. The widow of Thomas Bray established a scholarship at William and Mary College.

Baker-Harvey connection
The following information is taken from a research paper written by H. Conride Miller, Jr., Wright, Louisiana 1973, and conversations with Jack Boddie, Raleigh, N. C. (a descendant of Benjamin Harvey Baker). Miller documents that Benjamin was a son of John Baker and grandson of Henry II.

Benjamin Baker (1759-1820), John Baker and Elizabeth Wilson Baker's son, was born in North Carolina in 1759. In 1778, he married Elizabeth Harvey (1760-1816), a member of the prominent Harvey family of North Carolina. The son of Benjamin Baker and Elizabeth Harvey was Benjamin Harvey Baker (1787-1850), the founder and common ancestor of the Louisiana Baker families. Benjamin Harvey Baker was born in Hertford County, N. C. in 1787. By 1809, he had moved as far west as Wilkinson County, Mississippi, where he married Rebecca Lanehart (1788-1827). He next resided in Arkansas, but some time prior to 1840, he moved to Louisiana and settled in Catahoula Parish, the portion which is now La Salle Parish. He settled near Hemphill's Creek, later known as Hemp's Creek, and now called Jenna. Benjamin Harvey and his son Isaac Lanehart constructed a water-powered grist mill on Hemp's Creek, three miles south of town.

Benjamin Harvey Baker and his wife, Rebecca, had eight children: Anthony Houston (1810-1819); Elizabeth (1812-1862); Charlotte (1815-1828); Charity (1817-1864); Isaac Lanehart (1820-1910); James Monroe (1822-1899); Emily (1824-1862); and John Fletcher (1826-1924). His sons, Isaac, James and John all served as privates with Company "I", the 4th Louisiana Cavalry, Confederate States Army. Isaac later became the first postmaster of Hemphill's Creek.

In 1828, shortly after the death of his first wife, Benjamin Harvey traveled by horseback to Philadelphia to visit his brothers and sisters. Before he reached them, however, they had left for the west. He finally located them and was able to visit with them in Chicago, Illinois. From there he returned to Louisiana and they departed for the Oregon Territory. In 1847 he took Mary King for his second wife and in 1850 he died. He was the first of this branch of the Baker family to reach Louisiana.
The Harvey Line

In 1678, John Harvey (1639-1702), and his wife Mary, arrived in America from England and settled on a peninsula bounded by the Perquimans River, Albemarle Sound and the Yawpin River. Today this is known as "Harvey's Neck and Harvey's Point" and is located in Perquimans County, North Carolina. John was born in 1639 in Snetterfield Parish, Warwickshire, in England. Upon his arrival in the Colonies, he became President of the Council and Acting Governor of Carolina, a position he held from 1678 to 1680. The children of John and Mary Harvey were: Richard, who settled in London, England; and Thomas (1665-1699), in whom this direct line continues. John died in 1702 in Perquimans County at the age of 63.

Thomas Harvey (1665-1699), John's son, was born in England and came to America before 1681 as the private secretary of Governor John Jenkins of Carolina. After Governor Jenkins death in 1681, Thomas married his widow Jonah Jenkins (d. 1688) but the marriage was without issue. Upon her death, Thomas married Sarah Laker, daughter of Benjamin Laker (d. 1701) and Jane Dey. Benjamin was a Justice for Perquimans County in 1689. Thomas Harvey was appointed Governor of Albemarle by the Lords Proprietors. (Albemarle is the portion of the large Colony of Carolina that became North Carolina). Thomas served as Governor of Albemarle and Deputy Governor of Carolina (simultaneously) from 1692 until his death in 1699. Thomas and Sarah had the following children: John (1689-1691); Thomas (1692-1729), in whom this family line continues; and Mary (b. 1694). Thomas died in North Carolina in 1699 at the early age of 34.

Thomas Harvey's son, also named Thomas (1692-1729) was born in Perquimans County, N.C. Thomas first married Margaret Fletcher but the marriage was without issue. In 1723, he married Elizabeth Cole (1704-1758), daughter of Colonel James Cole and Mary who came from Nansemond, Virginia, to Perquimans County, N.C. in 1698. Thomas Harvey served as a Colonel in the Colonial Militia and as a member of the Upper House of the North Carolina Assembly. He and Elizabeth had the following children: Thomas (1724-1748); John (1726-1775), in whom this direct family line continues; Benjamin; and Miles (1728-1776). Thomas Harvey died in Perquimans Co. in 1729 at the early age of 37. His grave and the graves of his sons Thomas and Miles still exist and are located at the ruins of "Belgrade Mansion", the old Harvey Homestead destroyed during the War between the Confederates States and the United States, 1861-1865. (The ruins and graves are located ten miles south of Hertford, N.C., on Harvey's Neck.) The Harvey homestead following the war was "Ashland", located one mile north of "Belgrade Mansion".

John Harvey (1726-1775), son of Thomas Harvey, was born in Perquimans Co. He became a member of the General Assembly of N.C. in 1754 and continued as such for over twenty years until his death. In 1773, he became a member of the North Carolina Committee of Correspondence, a group dedicated to gaining independence from England. While serving as Speaker of the Assembly in 1768, he had persuaded a reluctant Assembly to adopt the Circular Letter of Massachusetts calling for concerted measures of resistance against England. John was twice singled out by the Royal Governor Tryon and denounced in proclamations. In 1774, while serving again as Speaker of the Assembly, he called a convention to take measures for preserving the true and essential interests of the Colonies. This became the First Provincial Congress (1744) of North Carolina and it unanimously elected John Harvey its Moderator (Chairman). It was this Congress that launched North Carolina into the revolutionary movement that culminated in the War for American Independence, 1775-1783. Known as "Bold John" and later acknowledged as the "Father of the American Revolution in North Carolina", John Harvey led the Colony of North Carolina in open resistance to the British. He had been made a Colonel in the Colonial Militia in 1772 and in 1775 he was elected Moderator of the Second Provincial Congress of North Carolina. In May of 1775, however, John Harvey died at the early age of 49 just after the opening shots of the American Revolution had been fired at Lexington and Concord.

John Harvey married in 1744 Mary Bonner (1729-1797), a member of the Prominent Bonner Family of North Carolina. Their children were: Thomas (1746-1788), who became Sheriff of Perquimans Co. 1780-1782, and a member of the State Senate of N.C. 1777-1778; John (1747-1805), who was a member of the General Assembly 1777-; and Clerk of Court of Perquimans Co. 1782-1805; Benjamin (1729-1750); James (1751-1777); Miles (b. 1753); Edward (b. 1756); Henry (1758-1758); Elizabeth (1760-1816); and Joseph (b. 1766). John Harvey was the maternal grandfather of Benjamin Harvey Baker.
Most of you remember social studies projects on family history that you had in school. Brent and Andrea’s was in early high school, Michelle’s was in seventh grade. Our Schutz “Contrary Ox” story was the usual source of information for those projects. As Michelle was working on her project we realized how little we really knew about our family’s stories and heritage. With our love of family, history and travel, we decided to see what we could discover. This "little" project has expanded beyond our wildest imaginations. It seemed only fitting to record some of our adventures while "on the hunt for clues".

In early 1989, while sitting in my AT&T office in Chicago, I picked up my phone, dialed the information operator for LeRoy, Minnesota, and asked for Rudolph Schutz. Rudolph was Charlene’s great grandfather Samuel’s brother, so we knew he had died many years earlier, but Rudolph had remained in LeRoy and we hoped some descendants still were living in the area. A phone number came back electronically but with no name. I called back and asked the operator what name was associated with the given number. I was told "Elmer Schutz!" I immediately called the number and was surprised when Elmer answered; I quickly asked him several questions about the Contrary Ox story and the Schutz family, not wanting him to hang-up on me. Elmer answered "Yep—ye—ye—ye—I know that story." What a miracle! Elmer was Rudolph’s great-great-grandson.

We were invited to come to LeRoy for a visit. When Elmer opened the door, we could not believe how much he resembled Dad Schutz. (Rudolph and Samuel married sisters so there were double reasons for similarities). Rudolph and his wife Clara took us on a tour of LeRoy to the original homestead, graveyard, and neighboring family farms. The homestead farmhouse had been remodeled several times but the original brick house still stood. We were welcomed in and went down into the cellar and took pictures of the original rock foundation built by grandfather Samuel. Elmer did not know where the Schutz immigrants were buried. After lengthy research and assistance from a Schutz relative in a Care Facility in Rochester, MN., I was led to the cemetery in Kasson, MN. and the Leuthold family plot. There I found Samuel and Elizabeth Schutz buried beside their daughter and her husband.

Soon after returning from meeting Elmer and Clara, I remembered hearing a story from my Grandfather James Baker about our Baker family starting in North Carolina. He thought it was Perquimans County, so I made another telephone call to the President of the Historical Society in Perquimans Co., Kevin Winslow, who directed me to the Gates County Historical Society and our Baker adventure began!
Edith Seiling and Gates County, North Carolina

Mrs. Edith Seiling has been the President of the Gates County Historical Society for many years. When I first called her, she said she could put me in contact with a gentleman who had done a lot of research on the Baker family, Thomas Baker of Katy, Texas. Interestingly, once Thomas and I began talking we discovered our research on the Baker family dovetailed in many areas. Our research sharing and friendships with both Edith and Thomas have continued for 28 years and have been wonderful!

In 1989 I visited Gates County, North Carolina for the first time and met Edith and Frank Seiling. They took me to Buckland Plantation for the first time. We went to the Reynoldson Baptist Church together and Mrs. Seiling introduced me to the congregation as "Robert Baker of Buckland Plantation!" I was at a loss for words as I had not expected to be a focus of attention. I attended the men's Bible class with Frank and again was similarly introduced! Later I took the Seilings out to lunch to a wonderful local restaurant in Coropeake and they asked me to spend the night. This began a 28+ year friendship with the Seilings; Edith has put me in contact with many helpful people and historical organizations, and taken me to many special locations to help me in my research, and I am so grateful.

Charlene and I again stayed with Mrs. Seiling on part of our 50th anniversary trip in 2011. What gracious Southern hospitality with Edith's homemade sausage biscuits and homemade applesauce and preserves! We had the pleasure of visiting her daughter Peggy and son in law Mike Lefler at their home. This beautiful old home (Freeman State Line House c. 1800) has the distinction of having the stateline between North Carolina and Virginia passing right through the middle of the house! Edith was born in this home (on the Virginia side!)

Mike gave us some of his homemade wine with the warning that it is very potent. Edith then took us to visit the Merchants Mill Pond and its new Nature Center on Bennett's Creek.
Thomas F. Baker

(As I was early in my genealogy journey, Mrs. Seiling gave me Thomas' name as a good "Baker contact". Since that time in 1986, I have enjoyed 28+ years of close relationship and friendship working our Baker and related families history together!)

Born in Raleigh, North Carolina on Dec. 3, 1926, to Edward L. (Ned) Baker and his wife (and cousin) Annie Smith Fenner Baker, Tom grew up in the small South Carolina town of Summerville. His father died in April of 1933 when Thomas was only seven years old, and his mother, who was a teacher, home schooled him through second grade. He attended public school until the end of sixth grade, then attended an Episcopal Prep School near Asheville for grades 7, 8 and 9 where he "learned to study, sung in the choir, and learned Republicans did not have horns." After graduation from Summerville High School in 1943, Thomas completed 6 months of college at North Carolina State before being called to active military duty as an Aviation Cadet Trainee in the Army Air Force in January 1944. He was discharged in October 1945, and returned to N.C. State where he earned his degree in Aeronautical Engineering and graduated in June of 1949.

Thomas was hired, after graduation, by a research agency of the U.S. government, National Advisory Committee for Aeronautics (NACA) and reported for work at Muroc Air Force Base in the Mohave Desert. The NACA "High Speed Flight Station" (HSFS) used experimental high speed airplanes to conduct flight research into sub-sonic, trans-sonic, and super-sonic speeds. He was promoted to Supervisory Aeronautical Engineer, head of the NACA HSFS aerostructure branch, supervising the group of research professionals in aerodynamics and structural work using the research airplanes. In 1958, Thomas was honored to be appointed to the NACA Vibration and Flutter sub committee by Gen. Jimmie Doolittle, head of NACA. In October 1958, NACA, together with Dr. Von Braun's people in Huntsville, Alabama and the Jet Propulsion Labs at Cal Tech in Pasadena, were combined to become NASA - The National Air and Space Administration. In May 1955 Thomas was promoted to the highest civil service grade of "GS-15". One "fun job" he
Tests of the "Project Mercury" stabilization parachute are now underway at the National Aeronautics and Space Administration's High Speed Flight Station at the Air Force Flight Test Center.

"Mercury" is the NASA program to launch a man into a controlled orbit and bring him back to earth in a specially designed space capsule. Captains Donald Stayton and Leroy Cooper, formerly assigned to the Flight Test Center are two of the seven astronauts selected for the program.

Tom Baker, the Flight Station's project engineer on the 6 foot ribbon chute, explained that it will be used to deploy a huge 62 foot parachute braking the space cabin's descent to earth as well as providing initial stability during the capsule's high speed and high altitude re-entry into the earth's atmosphere.

The parachute, inside a lead and steel container simulating the weight of the actual Mercury capsule, is being taken aloft on the belly of an F104 and dropped at 70,200 feet.

Designed at the Station by Baker and NASA engineer Jim Love, the container has earned the rather undignified title of "sewer pipe and boiler plate." Baker was given the job of figuring out the construction of the vehicle. "One morning on my way to work as I was trying to think of what to use for the capsule, I passed a semi-trailer loaded down with old oil casings." The oil casings, greatly modified, are now airborne.

Lead has been added to the capsule to duplicate the weight of the heavy Mercury escape unit. Four fins on the exterior give stability. Inside the vehicle is a 11 g h t instrumentation package made up of strain gauges, accelerometers, air speed and altitude indicators and a movie camera. The entire package is tied to a 18 foot recovery chute.

Flying the F104 "Starfighter" is Joseph A. Walker, NASA's pilot on the X15 program. High in the stratosphere at Mach 1.2 to 1.5, Walker releases the capsule which slides off rails attached to the underside of the aircraft. Seconds later an explosive charge blasts off a fiberglass cone on the rear of the vehicle and one second later the test parachute is released.

At 11,000 feet three explosive bolts separate the instrumentation package from the casing. The test parachute, attached to the instrumentation, pulls it free as the discarded casing drops to the desert below. At 5,000 feet, the test parachute is released deploying the 18 foot recovery chute and automatically inflates an airbag under the instrumentation. The package, cushioned by air, drops gently to the ground with the test results safely inside.

NASA plans to conduct a number of tests with the vehicle released at both subsonic and supersonic speeds.

particularly enjoyed was develop-testing the Drogue parachute for use on Project Mercury (1st American in space). No one had ever opened a parachute at 70,000 feet altitude plus 1.2x the speed of sound. In 1969, he was asked to start another small group of engineers to supervise the researching and planning for the last research vehicle to be launched as the "X-20" Dynasooar atop the Titan missile rocket from Cape Canaveral, requiring coordination with Edwards AFB personnel, Boeing Airplane Co. in Seattle, NASA at Langley Field, and Air Force Systems Office in Dayton, OH. It reached the "mockup inspection" of the vehicle in Seattle before the project was cancelled. Then in 1961, Thomas was hired into the Space Task Group at Langley Field, VA. to work on the Apollo Project to put a man on the moon. In December 1961, the Apollo Project was relocated to

"(Newspaper article from ANTELOPE VALLEY LEDGER-GAZETTE, June 29, 1959.)"
Left to right: Chief Experimental Test Pilot Joe Walker, Research Engineer Thomas F. Baker, Test Pilot Neil Armstrong. Aircraft is an F-104, used in develop testing parachute for 1st USA manned orbited flight.

Houston, Texas, where Thomas became "Manager, program, plan and control" for the program, directing all plans, schedules and cost for the project. He became close friends with Neil Armstrong, living with him at Edwards Air Force Base for three years. Tom remembers fondly, "we even had our own chef!"

In 1975 Thomas left NASA and engaged in various investment and real estate opportunities, "got divorced and bought a house." In around 1981, after a conversation with an aunt, Thomas decided to explore his heritage and Baker line. He found there was a world famous Genealogical Library in Houston and with his great grandfather's RECOCLECTIONS manuscript began the long journey of studying family history. As Tom says "I may never get finished!"

A note of great appreciation to Thomas for loaning us many of his family photos and personal memorabilia, as well as many of his genealogy writings!!
Mrs. Turner in Buckland

In about 1990 I met with a Mrs. Turner who lived across the street from the old Buckland Plantation. Her property was adjacent to Lover's Lane which ran beside Knotty Pine Creek. Her family had lived there for generations. She described for me the layout of Buckland and all the buildings, which I attempted to record. All of the old out-buildings are gone now so I was fascinated with the details she was able to provide. I spent the evening talking with her until almost 11 pm and then toured the Buckland property with her the next day. She was in her 80s and spent much energy and time in describing the physical features and buildings of Buckland, stories of Knotty Pine Church where the itinerant preachers, including Bishop Asbury, visited, stories about Lover's Lane being a popular Sunday afternoon place for couples to picnic and spend time together during the time that Buckland thrived. Mrs. Turner was very kind and helpful.

Mrs. Margaret Taylor

I met Mrs. Taylor on the same trip that I met Mrs. Turner in 1990. Mrs. Taylor lived in Hampton Roads, VA. Several members of the Taylor family were pharmacists in Newport News and Norfolk. Mrs. Taylor was a descendant of the Smith/Taylor family who were slaves at Buckland after the Baker’s had left. We had a wonderful visit at her home, sharing our common interest in Buckland and our family’s ties to the plantation.

Several years later, while visiting Buckland with Dad Baker and Brent, a car pulled up and the man wanted to know who we were and why we were on the property! I told him we were Bakers, etc. and were visiting to take some pictures. The man was a relative of Mrs. Taylor and, with a nice smile, said "Bakers are welcome anytime and stay as long as you want." I talked with Mrs. Taylor several more times by phone and appreciated her friendship and willingness to share in our common interest of Buckland’s history.
Earthen dam remnants still visible. Dam was built in approximately 1760 by Henry Baker III.

Henry Baker III’s earth dam on Sarum Creek

On our trip in the fall of 1995 with Dad Baker, Brent, Andrea and Ron, we were able to find the earthen dam Henry Baker III had built on Sarum Creek, south of the Buckland Manor house several miles, in about 1760. This property was part of the original large Buckland property. We walked into the woods on a dirt lane beside the dam and came to a "postcard scene" of a small cabin beside the pond the dam had made, smoke curling out of the chimney. We soon discovered this was a getaway spot for a North Carolina judge. He apparently came here often for solitude, accompanied by his dog and a caretaker to keep wood chopped for the fire, etc.

He graciously invited us all into his handsomely decorated one room cabin. We were fascinated with all the artwork covering the four walls: large and small prints and paintings of Southern life and especially Civil War heroes such as Gen. Robert E. Lee (a larger-than-life-sized portrait) and Confederate flags. This was definitely a Southern gentleman! He told us to feel free to look around the property but recommended we stay on the wooden boardwalks to avoid the snakes, which he said were prevalent—we stayed on the boardwalks!!

Pond behind the dam on Sarum Creek. Gerald (Dad), Bob and Brent Baker.
Richmond, Indiana and James Augustus Baker

An early "family adventure" of discovery was in 1987 when Charlene, Michelle and I visited Richmond, IN. One of our first stops was at the grand old stone courthouse in the center of town. Many courthouses do not allow you to go into the record archives, but this old courthouse was wide open. Michelle and Charlene scampered up ladders to try to get to the Baker file box on a top shelf. They finally found it, pulled it down, only to find it empty! (That is why most courthouse records are not opened to the public, because documents are taken.) They came down the ladder with soot covered hands and were disappointed but it was still one of those memorable adventures we won't soon forget! In the court records we did find property deeds and early land records for the Bakers that we had copied, as well as the location of James Augustus and Lucretia Baker's home in Richmond, as well as the general property location in Dublin, on the Old National Road, where they lived when they first arrived in Indiana in 1855.

We drove around old Richmond and found the home where James and Lucretia had lived. The lady living there kindly invited us in once I told her why we were there. We were able to take pictures of the interior and basement. She gave us a very old iron poker that was leaning against the basement wall; she was sure it had been used by the Bakers to stoke the old furnace.

Though our experience in the courthouse was somewhat frustrating, we did, through trial and error, find the Earlham Cemetery. We located the grave sites of James Augustus, Lucretia and their family that had remained in Richmond. The cemetery had good records on file that confirmed much of what I had been told by my grandfather about the Baker family story beginning in Gates County, North Carolina, working the underground railroad, and settling near Richmond, Indiana, a Quaker community.
Mary Elizabeth Cowels

Through some of my Baker contacts I was given the name of another Baker Cousin, Mary Elizabeth Cowels. She was the grand-daughter of James Henry Baker, a son of James and Lucretia. I visited her several times at her apartment in Cincinnati, Ohio. The last time Andrea and Michelle were with us, Mary Elizabeth insisted on sharing a piece of her 80th birthday cake with us. She shared many old family pictures with us that we were able to copy. She also had the original James Augustus' Pictorial Bible with some family names entered in it, a pocket watch of James, and two silk handkerchiefs of James and Lucretia that she wanted us to have. It was a precious thing for her to do and was an exciting part of our "search."

Shoal Bay and The Rocks connections

Early in my research, I was able to spend several nights with the Haynes family who also had family connections to Shoal Bay. They lived in Newport News. They took me to Isle of Wight County to show me the area. This was the first time I saw Shoal Bay, The Rocks, and the location of the Old Bay Church and cemetery across the road from Shoal Bay plantation. They told me the current owner of The Rocks was a Dr. Pyle; he owned the Ramada Inn in Newport News. I visited that Ramada Inn when a meeting of the Tidewater Historical Society was meeting and asked if Dr. Pyle happened to be there. A short time later the president of the Historical Society introduced us.

Dr. Pyle invited me to his home at The Rocks. My visit with Dr. and Mrs. Pyle was delightful as we shared stories about Shoal Bay and The Rocks' histories. Mrs. Pyle prepared some southern boiled peanuts and homemade bread for us. Dr. Pyle took me down the hill, on the east side of his property, to the shore of the James River to show me the
remnants of an 18th century brick tobacco house that had been used to gather tobacco and cotton for shipment to England. (Lawrence Baker of Shoal Bay had been the tobacco inspector for the Isle of Wight County.) I became acquainted with Dr. Pyle’s property managers, Jody and Al Kuhn, who told us more history of the property, and allowed us access to the property when we visited later in the 1980s with Michelle and Andrea, and again after the property had been sold. During the last visit, Al took us on a tour into the old home to see all the renovations and remodeling being done. Soon after, the Kuhn’s sold their little antique store on the Old Stage Road and moved away from The Rocks, so our access to the property came to an end.

The Shoal Bay property has been a very special spot for me since the first time I visited. The property manager, Herbert Gierlinger, has been extremely kind in allowing me access to the property on numerous occasions. Charlene and I have visited many times. One visit in particular she teases me about because, in my excitement to walk into the woods down by the river to look for an old cemetery, I locked the car and took off, leaving her to stand under a tree alone for an hour or more while I explored! We have been able to show lots of our family its beauty on different trips: Michelle and Andrea, Brent and Dad Baker, Randall and Uncle Ed Baker, Andrea and Ron and our grandchildren.

"Do you see any ticks?"

Ed Baker, Bob and Randall "exploring."
On our trip with Ed and cousin Randall to Shoal Bay, we spent time walking the plantation grounds and then searched across the road for the Old Bay Church cemetery. Not much remains of the old church in the woods but ivy covered bricks, a few headstones, and holes that were grave sites. We had fun climbing around through the woods, but when we returned to our car, Randall and Ed both found ticks on their clothes. They became very concerned about Lyme disease from a tick bite! While driving back to Suffolk, I noticed a tick in my leg (I was wearing shorts). Everyone got very excited and insisted I find a hospital to get it removed. It was late on a Sunday afternoon and the small hospital emergency room was filled to overflowing with patients waiting to be seen. We decided we had better go on, and we found a drug store with an open pharmacy down the road. I guess we seemed overly excited because one of the pharmacists followed us out to the car to help remove the tick without leaving its head in my leg. So much for Shoal Bay ticks!

**Battle of Brandy Station Reenactment**

Randall Baker became very interested in our relative Gen. L. S. Baker of the Confederate Army and arranged for us to meet in Virginia for the Battle of Brandy Station reenactment Saturday and Sunday, July 10 - 11, 1993.
Hundreds of horsemen from across the nation took part in this "largest historical equestrian event of its type ever staged in the United States". It was commemorating the 130th anniversary of the Battle of Brandy Station, Virginia which pitted 20,000 solders in this Civil War battle, the largest cavalry engagement in the Western Hemisphere.

Col. Laurence S. Baker served in the First North Carolina Cavalry under Maj. J.B. Gordon, and cavalry brigades of Gen. Wade Hampton and Gen. J.E.B. Stuart. During the second Brandy Station engagement, Laurence Baker was seriously wounded. Gen. Robert E. Lee recommended Baker for promotion that same day for his skill and bravery and sent Gen. Stuart to him before he was carried off the field to say to him "Sir, you are a General." One of the men we were privileged to meet during this celebration was Col. J.E.B. Stuart IV, a grandson of the CSA General Stuart. We were able to participate in numerous small group tours and lectures led by Civil War experts, Clark B. Hall and Bob O'Neil, and meet actor Sam Elliott who became involved in the Brandy Station Foundation as he was preparing for some Civil War movies (Gettysburg).

In 1993, following our Brandy Station reenactment experiences, we visited Richmond, VA and met Susan Baker. Susan is the great-great granddaughter of General Laurence S. Baker. This was the beginning of a delightful friendship with Susan. We have shared stories, photographs and experiences celebrating our common Baker family, not the least of which was attending her wedding to Burke McCormick at an Episcopal Church in Richmond, and reception at the Virginia Country Club!

Meeting Susan Baker in 1993 at a restaurant called "Traveller", named after the Gen. R. E. Lee's horse!

Susan Baker and Burke McCormicks' wedding.

General Baker's grave site is located in Cedar Hill Cemetery, Suffolk, VA. Over the years it had deteriorated and been subject to some vandalism. F. Lee Hart III, a proud Suffolk native and student of Civil War history most of his life, spent years gathering information about his hero Gen. Baker and restoring Baker's burial plot and building a monument. He wanted "the people of Suffolk to remember Gen. Baker as the only general buried here, a real hero, a great man." Over a span of many years, Hart got a corrected headstone from the Department of Army as the original stone was broken and didn't have the general's full name or dates of birth and death. Then he set about reconstructing a pyramid of cannon balls that had been part of a monument at the grave site. All of the original cannon balls had been stolen. In addition, Hart had a monument created with the General's statistics engraved on all four sides as well as adding a stairway and railing leading up to the grave site. During this period I was in communication with Lee Hart about his project and was able to make some suggestions about information I had that might be appropriate for the monument. Charlene and I were privileged to visit Lee and his garage/workshop where he was recreating the cannonballs and the cannonball pyramid. All of Lee Hart's years of work culminated in May, 2004 at a celebration of the MONUMENT, PORTRAIT & THE BAKER FAMILY CEMETERY LOT RESTORATION with a luncheon at St. Paul's Episcopal Church and dedication ceremonies at the cemetery and neighboring Seaboard Railroad office.
Lee Hart at Cedar Hill Cemetery, Gen. Baker's grave site. Note the "egg crate" cement pad where cannonballs had been.

Hart in his garage/ workshop demonstrating how the cement cannonballs will fit together.

Completed cannonball monument.

Restored Gen. Baker family grave site and monuments at the Dedication Ceremony.
May 29, 2004 we joined many family Baker family members in Suffolk for the dedication ceremonies of the renovation and restoration of the Cedar Hill Cemetery. Baker plot and memorial to General Baker. Edward, Charlene and I came from California, Randall from New York, Thomas Baker from Texas, Sarah Baker Beaulieu from South Carolina, Sammy and Isaac Hanff from Scotland Neck, North Carolina, Susan Baker from Richmond, Virginia, William Baker (Susan's brother and the General's great-great-grandson) from New York, Robert Baker from Suffolk, and our Baker/Crawley cousins and others that we met for the first time.

It was a grand day that began at the General's church (St. Paul's Episcopal) with a luncheon. The program began with a singing of Dixie, the National Anthem, and prayer. After lunch we viewed the beautiful stained glass window in the church dedicated to General Laurence, and Confederate Room stained glass window dedicated to his wife Elizabeth. We then moved to the Cedar Hill Cemetery where there was a gathering of Civil War reenactors in costumes of antebellum dresses and Confederate uniforms along with cavalry horses. The gathered crowd included leaders from Suffolk, local historical societies, Civil War enthusiasts, and lots of extended Baker
family members. There were speeches by Edith Seiling, Col. J.E.B. Stuart IV, and others, followed by cannon and rifle salutes to mark the rededication of the General’s grave site and monument. Following the ceremonies, we visited the nearby Suffolk Seaboard Railroad Station where General Baker worked as an agent after the Civil War. It had been handsomely restored with a portrait of the General hanging inside. We met many Baker cousins, some for the first time, and thoroughly enjoyed the whole day!

William (Bill) Hodges Baker III reading his great-great grandfather’s eulogy.

Who do you come from??

Thomas Baker and Sarah Baker Beaulieu:

Henry I --> Henry II & (1) Angelica Bray --> Henry III --> Lawrence --> Simmons Jones -->

Susan Baker and William Baker; Jim, Susan, Carolyn and Elizabeth Crawley

Henry I --> Henry II & (1) Angelica Bray --> Henry III --> Lawrence --> John Burgess -->

Ed Baker, his son Randall Baker, and Bob Baker:

Henry I --> Henry II & (2) Ruth Chancy --> Zadock --> James (Gates Co.) -->


Susan and Bill Baker, great-great grandchildren of Gen. L.S. Baker, children of William Hodges Baker II.

James E. Crawley, Jr. (son of Virginia Boykin Baker Crawley) meeting "California cousin" Bob Baker.

General Baker's four great-great granddaughters: (l to r) Susan Crawley Hickman, Susan Baker McCormick, Carolyn Crawley Scott, and Elizabeth Crawley Stokes.
Robert N. Baker of Suffolk, Virginia

Charlene and I have had the opportunity to visit with Robert Baker several times while visiting Suffolk. Robert is the fifth generation of his family with the R. W. Mortuary in Suffolk. He shared his father’s research of their Baker branch coming down from Blake, brother of our grandfather Zadock. I was able to tell him that his great-cousin Benjamin Baker was one of the founding trustees of the city of Suffolk. On our last visit, we met Robert’s son Blake (Robert N. IV) who has joined the family business to be the sixth generation of the family at the Baker Funeral Home.

Bradley Baker of Florida

While we were living in Illinois in the 1980s, we were able to arrange a meeting with Bradley and his wife Helen in Springfield, IL. We spent an enjoyable evening together reviewing our family. Bradley was doing research on one of his Baker line, Henry Hyer, who was killed in Picket’s Charge at Gettysburg during the War between the States. He had just participated in a Civil War Reenactment to learn more about the Southern Army experience. Bradley’s line comes down from Simmons Jones—>James L.G.—>.

Karen Baker

Karen Baker, like Bradley above, comes down the family line from Simmons Jones and James L.G. Karen’s father Gage L. moved with his family to Australia in the 1960s. We were delighted to be able to meet Karen in 2010 at a hotel in Los Angeles. She was on a brief stopover on her way back to her home in Brisbane. Karen has a keen interest in family genealogy and has done tremendous research on the Baker family as well as many other branches of her family. We have appreciated her sharing some of her research and photographs. She was able to get the pictures of the pocket watch the original Baker emigrant to Virginia brought with him, which was very exciting to us!
Dean Baker

In about 1989 in Chicago, I was "following a Baker lead" and met Baker cousin Dean Baker at a store he was managing in the Water Tower Place. Dean's Baker line comes down from James Augustus' son Timothy. We both moved several times in the following years and lost contact; then in 2008 we reconnected. In the summer of 2013 we discovered we would both be in the Chicago area at the same time and arranged a meeting. Dean took us out for a delicious dinner and we had a great evening "talking family".

Rev. Richard (Dick) H. Baker, Jr. (V)

I value the time I was able to spend with Dick who was the Rector of the St. James Episcopal School in Western Maryland at the time. He and his wife Nonie graciously invited me to their home for several nights where we exchanged Baker family information. Dick had documentation on the family's partial ownership of the USS Chesapeake during the Revolutionary War as well as a wooden muellarmade from the ship's wood. He put me in contact with Dr. Benjamin May Baker of Johns Hopkins University; I had one memorable telephone conversation with him before he passed in 2003. In 2000 Charlene and I were in Baltimore and went to the All Angels Episcopal Church where Dick had gone to serve after leaving the St. James School. We were very saddened to learn Dick had passed away in 1999.

Isaac and Samuel Hanff in Scotland Neck, N. C.

The Hanff's come down from the family line of Henry III of Buckland. Their family home is Woodstock in Scotland Neck. We first met Isaac the weekend of the Gen. L.S. Baker Celebration when he gave us, along with Thomas Baker, Sarah Baker Beaulieu and Al Beaulieu, a tour of the Trinity Episcopal Church at Scotland Neck and the grave site of Dr. Simmons Jones Baker. To get to the old cemetery required walking across a cotton field and then into a woods (adventures like this are the "adrenaline rush" of family research). On several occasions Isaac graciously opened his home, the grand old Woodstock, and shared his family items with us to copy and photograph.
Dr. Claiborne Smith

Dr. Smith wrote a wonderful history of the Smiths of Scotland Neck, NC, who are connected to the Bakers. He was enthusiastic and helpful in our conversations. I just wish I could have recorded these valuable talks.

Dr. Kevin Kelly, Dr. William Kelso, & The Colonial Williamsburg Foundation

I had the pleasure of meeting and working with Kevin Kelly of the Colonial Williamsburg Foundation in the early 1990s. We spent many hours together discussing our common interest in Washington State: Kevin graduated from the Univ. of Washington and was excited to learn I had been Operations Director for AT&T in Washington. More importantly, our common interests crossed in our ties to the Allens of Bacon’s Castle and Claremont Manor. Kevin gave me a copy of the history of the Allen family that he had written several years earlier, and personally took me to the Nicholson Papers in the library (Nicholson Papers, Folder 7, Doc. 9, 20 Feb. 1704/5) which documented the fact that Arthur Allen's (I) father was a John Allen who had emigrated from Droitwich.
(northeast of Worcester), England. Kevin introduced me to Dr. William Kelso, President of the Colonial Williamsburg Foundation and Jamestown Fort Rediscovery Project. Dr. Kelso was very helpful in sharing information about the earthworks built on Jamestown Island during the Civil War. William Allen owned Jamestown Island and had constructed the earthworks there for defensive purposes against the Union forces. When we visited Jamestown in 2011 with Andrea and Ron Bolster and our grandchildren John, Stephen, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Kathryn, Daniel and Monica, Dr. Kelly spoke to us about the Old Fort Rediscovery Project and we watched some students working an archeological dig.

**Phi Beta Kappa at William and Mary College**

On one of our visits to Williamsburg, Charlene and I were able to enter their library archives. After putting on white cotton gloves and sitting at a table with an archivist, we were allowed to see a small china mourning broach of a Mrs. Richard Baker that had been donated to the College. We also met a history professor Dr. Ludwell Johnson, who was the advisor for the Phi Beta Kappa Society at William and Mary. I had contacted him about Richard Baker who I believed was one of the founders of that scholarship society. We were invited to attend that evening’s reception for the new inductees of Phi Beta Kappa in their handsome building. On the wall we noticed a large brass plaque honoring the founding members of Phi Beta Kappa; it included family members Richard Baker and John Allen. There was also a framed letter that John Baker Allen (son of William I, great-grandson of Arthur II and Katherine Baker Allen) took from William and Mary to Harvard along with the charter documents for the establishment of another chapter of Phi Beta Kappa. Interestingly in conversation with Dr. Ludwell Johnson that evening, I referenced the "Civil War." He stated "No sir, that was the War of Northern Aggression," which I silently accepted!
Loretta Baker Thompson

In the late 1980s, I connected with a Baker cousin, Loretta Baker Thompson. She and her husband Harry invited us to visit them at their home in Windsor, North Carolina. I haven't "fit" her into my family chart yet but she appears to come down from the Zadock line. Loretta's notes show her great grandfather as a William Henry Baker who died prior to 1888; there is a William H., grandson of Zadock Jr. on my chart.

Harry and Loretta were delightful tour guides for our day in Windsor. Harry had been instrumental in the restoration of a North Carolina Colonial Governor Stone's plantation called Hope Plantation. He gave us a personal tour inside the beautiful manor house which was fully furnished in breathtaking period furnishings. The details the restoration committee were able to put into the house were exquisite. Harry showed us the "before" picture and said it was in worse condition than Buckland with goats and pigs living in it before the restoration began. They then drove us around the countryside and stopped at a field of cotton (for us California city kids) so we could walk through the plants and see how to pick the cotton from the open pod. Our Windsor visit was a wonderful experience.

Dr. Lenox Baker

An archivist at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill put me in touch with Dr. Lenox Baker at Duke University. We appear to have several early family ties. Over several months we shared information on our early family pedigree in Colonial Virginia. His wife came down from the Flower Dew Hundred family: James Baker of the Third Supply in 1609 later settled there and survived the Indian Massacre of 1622. Dr. Lenox was also very familiar with William Baker/Barker of the nearby Merchant's Hope Hundred. Dr. Baker was honored to have the hospital at Duke University named for him.

Don Harrell

Don contacted us one day after seeing my name in the Gates Co. Historical Newsletter on our family links. Don lived just a few miles from us in Fullerton, CA., and we enjoyed sharing our common family heritage. Don serves as the Sexton at St. Andrew's Episcopal Church in Fullerton. THE HISTORY OF GATES CO. was written by his relative.
Charlene and I went to Norfolk to search for more information about Judge Richard Baker of the Civil War. We went into the old white St. Paul's Episcopal Church to find Judge Baker's pew and see the cannon ball from the Revolutionary War that is still embedded in its wall. Then we walked up the street to the Superior Court to hopefully search some archives. The clerk told us there was a portrait of Judge Baker in one of the courtrooms but court was in session, and no cameras were allowed in the courtroom. We left our camera with the Security Guard, went into the courtroom and sat in the back row. The judge had just announced recess in the proceedings and stepped down from the bench to approach us. He asked us why we were there, and when we told him we were cousins of Judge Richard Baker, he got quite excited and told us to come with him. On the north wall of the old court house was a portrait of Judge Baker that he pointed out to us. He told us to take as many pictures as we wanted! Of course, we were very grateful! After trying to take many pictures (without climbing up on a chair) and thanking the judge and court guard, we visited the library and a bookstore in town. Then we continued our "search" for the Elmwood Cemetery.

The Elmwood Cemetery is very beautiful and is noted for it numerous Angel monuments and statues. While Charlene walked around taking lots of picture of angels, Bob spent time in the Cemetery Office. The personnel were very welcoming to me doing research on the Baker
family. I discovered more family graves than I had expected. Major William James Baker, brother of General Laurence S. Baker, is buried at Elmwood. William was on CSA General Pickett's staff. He survived the war and lived in Norfolk where he raised his family. There is a large Baker Family plot with the graves of the Judge Richard H. Baker and family, and Major William James Baker and family.
A Visit to Claremont Manor

My attempts to get inside the Claremont front gate took about seven years or more of letters, personal visits to the Claremont Office, which is on the property, communicating with Eve Gregory who had written a wonderful history of Claremont Manor, talking with the Virginia Historical Society and Surry County Historical Society. One one trip we even "pleaded" with a man we saw inside the fence, but to no avail. The family who owns this spectacular, historical riverfront property are very private people who don't want visitors walking around their property. Then one day in 2005, I was told we could come on the property but only with an escort, only to visit the cemetery, and no photographs except in the cemetery! We jumped at the chance and honored the "no pictures" order, but that was REALLY hard! Our cordial guide was James Flore, General Supervisor of Claremont.

As related in the section about the Arthur Allen family, Claremont was one of their properties. Arthur Allen II, who was married to Katherine Baker, purchased Claremont in 1681 and for 205 years it remained in the Allen family, finally being sold in 1886 by William Allen IV. Because of our "family connection" through Katherine

Bob in front of the Claremont cemetery gate.

Elizabeth Bassett Allen's tomb (1738)

William Allen's tomb (1831).

Ann Allen and John Enloe, grandparents of William Griffin Orgain Allen.
Baker we must have been allow to visit the cemetery. There are only two surviving Allen tombs: the very ornate tomb of Elizabeth Bassett Allen, John Allen’s wife, who died in 1738 (the earliest dated tomb), and William Allen, the son of John Allen’s nephew William, who died in 1831. There is little known about this John and Elizabeth’s domestic life. They did have children because John Allen in his will refers to their graves, but none of them survived their father. The inscription John had engraved on Elizabeth’s tomb certainly indicate his affection for her:

To the Memory of ELIZABETH (Daughter of William Bassett Esq.: One of the Council in Virginia)
A sincere Christian, a Constant Communicant, An Affectionate Consort, an Indulgent Parent,
A tender Mistress, a friendly Neighbor, Pious, without Superstition; Beloved in her Life time,
Bewailed at her Death, Especially by her Husband John Allen. She died on the 14th day of Oct:1738,
In the 42d. Year of her Age.

According to Eve Gregory’s book CLAREMONT MANOR: A HISTORY
John Allen’s will mentions the recent arrival (in 1741) of this tomb from England. He requested that it be “set up in a handsom maner” over Elizabeth’s grave and that a brick wall be built around the cemetery. He did not mention any memorial stone for himself, and there is none in the cemetery.

The other Allen tombstone is for William Allen, son of John Allen’s brother Joseph, who inherited Claremont from John. The inscription reads:

THIS MONUMENT
is erected in commemoration of
COLONEL WILLIAM ALLEN
OF CLAREMONT
Whose remains are here intered,
He was born
on the 7th day of March 1768,
And died
on the 29th day of November 1831
Aged 63 years 8 Months and 22 days.

Our brief visit inside the gates of Claremont was exciting. We were able to take only a few pictures, but the memories of the beautiful property remain. I do appreciate James Flores, our guide, for allowing us to visit Claremont cemetery and property.
Lower Brandon Plantation

Driving away from Claremont, we went south around Upper Chippokes Cr. and then turned northwest along a country road. The countryside was beautiful and I felt we were near the plantation of Lower Brandon. We came to a very large, ornate wooden barn and stopped to ask a gentleman working there for directions to Brandon. He said "Follow me and I'll take you there" as he climbed into his pickup truck. When we arrived at the Brandon property I told him of our search for family information and he told us to "Spend as much time as you want walking the grounds and take as many pictures as you'd like!" This "working farmer" was none other than Bob Daniel, owner of Brandon! He handed us a brochure about the history of the property, a guide printed for visitors who are welcomed to the property, which he signed for us. We spent several hours roaming around the magnificent gardens and grounds with no other visitors.

The brochure on the following page gives some of the early history of the property. In 1720 Brandon was sold to Nathaniel Harrison through whose family line comes several United States Presidents, and several marriages with the Allen family including Elizabeth (Mrs. John Allen) Bassett Allen. When Nathaniel Harrison II married in 1765, one of his groomsmen was his good friend Thomas Jefferson. Jefferson designed the main house as it
Above is a portion of the brochure on Brandon Plantations history and description of the grounds. The current owner, Bob Daniel, graciously invited us onto the property and signed the brochure.

In 1926, Robert Williams Daniel purchased the plantation from the Harrisons and the Daniel family still lives at Brandon.
appears today; this involved the building of the center section, the conversion of the two one and one-half story older brick houses into two story houses, and joining them to the center building as north and south wings of one building. The riverside portico bears the bullet scars of two wars. A load of canister was fired from the river by a British ship during the Revolution, but the shots "were spent and did no great damage. During the War between the States the house was fired upon and occupied by Federal soldiers who used a portion of the paneling in the living room for firewood." (from Brandon brochure).

The picture above is just one of the plantation views we enjoyed during our walk around the grounds.
Baker cousins from the Andrew Baker line

In 1996, I was able to get in touch with Paul Baker, oldest son of Paul Baker (son of Andrew). He had been living in Alaska since shortly after WWII and his California family had lost contact with him. He was delighted to hear from someone from his Baker family; I then put him in contact with his half-sister RoseMarie Baker. After a time of telephone calls and letters exchanged, Paul flew down to Southern California and Charlene and I hosted a barbeque for the Baker cousins descending from Andrew and Elizabeth. Paul and RoseMarie were the children of Paul Noble Baker; Gerald, Marjorie and Ed were the children of James Augustus; and Al and Beatrice were the children of Oliver G. I was the only "next generation" there. It was a grand afternoon of getting reacquainted and renewing old family memories! About a year later, while on a trip to Alaska, we took a side trip to Fairbanks to visit Paul and his wife, Olga. They showed us around Fairbanks, Paul's Insurance Company office, the Alaskan Oil Pipe Line, and their lakeside vacation cabin outside of the city. We had a delightful couple of days with Paul and Olga!
Family Documents: writings, wills, charts, etc...

"RECOLLECTIONS" by Dr. Simmons Jones Baker.
A verbatim transcription by Thomas F. Baker
and copies of the first and last pages of the original handwritten
manuscript.

WILLS:

* Early English ancestral wills
  John Baker 1586
  John Baker 1626
* Capt. Lawrence Baker 1681
* Baker family lineage charts
* Henry Baker I 1709
* Mary Blake Baker 1732
* Henry Baker II 1737
* James Bray 1725
* Blake Baker I 1769
* William Baker 1754
* James Baker 1754
* Lawrence Baker 1758
* John Baker Sr. 1771
* Benjamin Baker 1785
* John Baker 1829
* Silvestra Hill 1706
* Arthur Allen Jr. 1709
* Edmund Chancey 1753
* Andrew Baker 1926

Bond of Marriage License for Andrew Baker & Mary Spivey 1818

CHARTS:
"Virginia Settlers and English Adventurers"

Descent of North Carolina from England to Independence

Baker and related family members of the Virginia House of Burgesses

ARCHIVAL MAPS OF NORTH CAROLINA 1770 - 1833
A line-by-line verbatim transcript
of the original manuscript
of

TRADITIONS & RECOLLECTIONS OF THE
BAKER FAMILY OF WHICH I AM A MEMBER

by

Simmons Jones Baker, MD.
Scotland Neck NC
4th Feb'y 1847

Transcribed by Dr. Baker's great grandson
Thomas F. Baker during the year 1936
Notes to, & Comment on, This Transcription of Dr. S. J. Baker's 1847 "Recollections"

The original 19-page manuscript written by Dr. S. J. Baker in 1847 is archived (as part of the "Watson Papers") in the Pace Library of the University of West Florida in Pensacola. The manuscript is in good condition and the writing is quite legible. This 1986 line-by-line verbatim transcription of the text of the original manuscript is the only true and correct copy to have been made of Dr. Baker's 1847 "Recollections". The several copies of Dr. Baker's manuscript made by his children in the 1850's, and the some ten extant versions which derive therefrom (including one spurious copy in the State of North Carolina Dept. of Culture, document PC-940), are not true copies of what Doctor Baker wrote - all contain errors and omissions.

Comment on the content and accuracy of Dr. Baker's "Recollections" is beyond the scope of these Notes, although it may be stated that his "recollections" are, with a few exceptions, quite accurate. [For comment on the content & accuracy of "Recollections" see "The Baker Family of Southside Virginia, Eastern North Carolina & Western Florida - Genealogy, Wills & Other Records" by T F Baker (to be published 1987)]

Dr. Baker wrote his "Traditions & recollections of the Baker family of which I am a member" when he was 72 years old, and noted that "It has been hastily done & no doubt might be amended in many respects if I had the patience to copy it but that may not be for it has already been a severe task on my eyes it having been written entirely by candle light --". The manuscript, written in ink (in apparently one sitting) on 12 legal-size and 7 regular-size sheets of paper, does in indeed contain word omissions, misspellings, insertions and corrections that would have been rectified if a fair copy had been made. This 1986 transcript of the text of the original manuscript repeats Dr. Baker's omissions, spellings, insertions and corrections except for manuscript words containing the old-style "fs" for a "double s". "fs" in the manuscript is transcribed as "ss". Words which Dr. Baker lined-out are transcribed "-----"; torn or blotted-out parts of the manuscript are indicated by "[#####]". Several words in the original manuscript are underlined (for no apparent reason) - but whether by Dr. Baker or by some one else is undeterminable. The underlines have been omitted in the transcript. In three places in the original manuscript, words have been added in a hand other than that of Dr. Baker. These added words are shown in the transcript in [ ]'s. Those characters and words which were obviously omitted in the manuscript have been inserted (in [ ]'s and superscripted) into the 1986 transcript to facilitate the reading and understanding of the text.

The manuscript of Dr. Baker's RECOLLECTIONS was acquired by the University of West Florida in the 1970's from the estate of Capt. W. H. Watson, Jr. who was a son of Mary Frances Baker Watson, a daughter of James Smith Baker of Jackson County, W. Fla. James Smith Baker was the eldest son of James Lawrence George Baker who was the eldest son of Dr. Simmons J. Baker of Halifax County NC and Jackson County Fl. The manuscript seems to have been in the possession of James L. G. Baker, his son J S Baker, and J S Baker's daughter Sally Baker Milton, all of Jackson County Fl, from the 1850's to the 1940's. In 1942, Mrs. Sally Baker Milton sent the manuscript (together with some other family papers, to her half-sister's widower, W. H. Watson Sr. of Pensacola Fl. in whose possession it remained until his death in 1967.

Thomas F. Baker
December, 1986
Four brothers were said to have left the County of Sussex in England about the same time and that two went to the Northern part of what is now the United States (came) of America; the other two went to Virginia and are believed from circumstances to have settled on the South side of James River and probably some few miles below Old James Town on the other side. The names of the Brothers are unknown to me. Nor do I know that there ever was any intercourse between the two who went North and those who came South after their separation.

When I was about to start for London in 1793 an old seal said to have been brought from England by the one of the Brothers from whom I am a descendant was put into my possession by my father. It has on it a coat of arms a castle and three keys surmounted by three white roses as a Crest. After my arrival in London curiosity and perhaps a little vanity led me to the Heralds Office to ascertain whether there was then any person of the name of Baker then bearing similar arms.

It was ascertained that Sir George Baker then Physician to George the third bore the same arms, but with a different crest his being an arm extended from the top of the Castle with a stone clenched in the hand.

Enquiry was made how this difference might have occurred; the Officer replied that it was probable that some of the family might have married an heiress and that in such cases it was not uncommon for the husband to substitute the crest of the wife for his own.

There being a tradition in the family that it was in some way connected with the Great Admiral Blake it was thought possible that this change might have happened by an intermarriage with some one
of his family but on exam'ing the Record nothing satis
factory could be found -

The tradition above mention'd is
distinctly recollected to have had general credence in the
way family; but in what  the connection with Admiral Blake
occurred was never to the best of recollection explained to
me - It is, however from this connection real or supposed
that the name of Blake has been given to so many [torn]
the Baker family -

Before leaving this part of my sub
ject it may be as well to relate what amused me very much
on the Record at the Heralds Office & the relation of which
after my return caused my most excellent friend & relation
Major John Baker to laugh almost to suffocation. The
Record commences with a wheras, setting forth divers
allegations & then twenty more perhaps wherases winds
up by saying it had been asserted that a certain Thomas
Baker was no Gentleman & not entitled to bear the arms
of a Gentleman and after filling six or seven pages of
an immense folio volume winds up by saying the said
Thomas was a gentleman & entitled to bear the arms of a
gentleman. In this way anybody  made a gentleman of in
England. It is the first (lowest) grade of Nobility -

This reminds me of an anecdote related of Old George the third -
Some [###] had perform'd some act with which he was
very much pleas'd & he was desirous of confer
some evidence of his satisfaction. He consulted those
about him to know what had best be done for the man,
One of his attendants proposed to make him a gentleman;

What, What, make him a gentleman says the old King,
no no, make him a Lord make him a Lord.

I have very little knowledge of the immediate descendants of these Emigrants from England; the last of the name & family on James River was Lawrence Baker who had a hand seat some directly on the river a few miles above Smithfield.
now in the possession of Dr. Dick Cock or some of his family

Mr. Baker was at one time wealthy & livd well but was ruined in his affairs by the villainy of a protoge' by the name of Thomas James - He died about forty years since leaving no issue having never been married. At his death he left to my Father Lawrence Baker a mourning ring (perhaps all his property) with name of Elizabeth Baker on the inside, who died 1764. Who this Elizabeth was I do no know.

Mr. Baker had given some years previous to his death had given to my father a miniature likeness of my grand father which was also a very good likeness of my Father. This miniature or the remains of it is supposed to be in the possession of my Brothers family the late Dr. John B. Baker of Gates County N.C.

The ring I have given to my Son James; [he is] also at my death to have the old watch & seal brought by my ancestor from England.

Another branch of the family settled at South River Quay on the Black water — I think but am not certain that he was Brother to my great Grandfather & that his name was Richard but of this am not certain. He left is believed two sons - One of them livd it is supposed --- at Wyanoak, & left two sons William & Edward who both died young with consumption leaving no children having never married. Col. Benjamin Baker the other Brother [Piney Pleasant] livd at Piney Pleant a few miles from South Quay. He married a Miss Hardie for his first wife & had three sons Richard, Blake & William. & four daughters all beautiful women. Martha was married to Genl. Thomas Blount of Tarborough leaving no issue. Mary married Capt Dorlon a most worthy gentleman & died without issue Elizabeth married Dr. John Leigh of Tarborough & died without issue Julia never married & like the others died young with the consumption. Col. Baker after the death of his first wife
Jones sister to my mother. By her he had two daughters, Emily
married a Mr. Briggs & afterwards
commonly called Milly who " Spence Pierce of Southampton
Martha married a Mr. Parham of Greensville Virginia
Of those two I have lost sight for many years. Col. Baker
was a man of very pleasant manners & carried on a very exten
sive business at the time of the revolutionary war but suff##
severe loss by the burning a large amount of very valuable
merchandise which had been stored at Mr. James Maney of
Maney's neck for safety, but which was pointed out by some
stories & the whole together with Mr. Maney's mansion
house was burnt by a detachment of British troops.
Richard Baker the eldest of Col. Bakers sons left two sons,
Beverly who died a Bachelor & Richard the present
Judge Baker of Norfolk a gentleman very highly
esteemed all who have the pleasure of his acquain
tance - Blake the second son left a son Joseph
who died young & it is unknown to me whether he
left children or not - The daughter Sarah married
Dr. Hunter - Blake was a most excellent man & no
one stood for integrity & honor - William the 3d son
married is Godwin a charming Lady they never had
any children & Mrs. Baker afterwards married Mr
James Riddick of Suffolk Virginia Between the
South Quay branch & my Fathers family there was
at all times the greatest intimacy & markd at
tachment - No Country gentleman of his day livd
in greater splendor -- --- --- than Col. Baker & his
sons two Rich & Blake lived equally well; old
Jamaica & good Madeira were no holyday drink with them.
I mentiond above that Col. Miles Harveys --- --
second wife " my Aunt Elizabeth Jones; his first wife was sister to Col. Benjamin Baker of South Quay - she left one son Augustus Harvey the father of Mrs Eliza McNair of Tarborough & two daughters Mrs John Gray Blount of Washington N.C. & Mrs Neale who was one of the sponsors.
at my baptism & the mother of my worthy friend Abner Neale of Washington. Another of Col Bakers Sisters married Col Benjamin Harvey & left two sons Thomas & Benjamin. Thomas married my Aunt Agatha Jones & Benjamin was the father of William Mallory Harvey who married Ann Baker the daughter of my Uncle William.

I come now to write about that Branch of the stock from which I am myself more immediately descended; beginning with my Great grandfather - his given name is unknown to me. [(Henry)]

Where he first lived is uncertain, but think it probable, it was some where in the Isle of Wight Virginia, it is thought also probable that, after his connubial misfortunes he moved to Buckland in the County of Hertford, now the County of Gates, where my Grandfather resided, & after him, for some time, my Uncle William Baker - The old mansion is still vivid in my recollection. It was but of one story with Dormer Windows above, a piazza in front from which you entered into the Hall, an immense room of thirty or more feet in length & proportionably wide; the staircase commencing near the front door & winding over the fireplace - Two windows in front & one in the end - not of the largest dimensions - The fireplace was most capacious, a common-sized Ox load of wood from six to eight feet long was not more than sufficient for a good Christmas fire. Ah many a Christmas day have I spent in the old mansion - On the opposite from the front there was another door through which you entered an open room in which stood a bed where ordinary people were put to sleep, you then descended two or three steps through another door into what was called the Entry an open covered way which conveyed you to the Back
through another door into what was called the Entry
an open covered way which conveyed you to the Back
room which had another staircase & room above. I have
purposely reserved the mention of a small room open
ning into the great hall by the side of the door leading to
the open room & entry for the last of my description. It was
always called the Parsons room was small & had one
quite small window at the side - It receiv'd its name
from the fact that the Parson who preach'd at Knotty Pine Chapel about a mile off always made the Old Mansion his headquarters. This little room was remarkable for another circumstance; my Great Aunt Caty represented to be a large bouncing girl as most of the Baker girls were in Olden time eloped through that small window (what can not love accomplish!) with Mr. Wiggins — My friend Mason Lee Wiggins is descend from Aunt Caty with host of other Wiggins & many of the Hoskins' of Chowan & Tirrell. But I must not forget my great Grandfather poor unhappy man. He maried Angelica Bray; who had large expectations as to property, she being the only child of her father. She bore to my Great grandfather one Son Henry Baker my Grandfather.

Some time after this event the fair Angelica (I presume she was fair or the Captain would not have carried her off) elopd with the Captain of a Jamaica merchant Ship & is believd to have died in Kingston in extreem wretchedness — Often have I amused my self with that most excellent woman my Sister Agatha by declaring to her whenever I had a daughter born (& there were a goodly number of them) that she should assuredly be calld Angelica Bray — But to return to my Grandfather. The poor man notwithstanding the wayward ness of his wife, appears ever to have retaind a most affection ate attachment to her — a plate knife & fork were always placd at the Table for her & no one permited to occupy the chair, in token that he was ready to receive the repentant Magdalen whenever she thought proper to re turn. After waiting a reasonable time, or perhaps until he heard of her death; the good man began to think it was not good for not agreeable for man to be alone & concluded
to try his luck again. Before proceeding any farther with my narrative, I must claim the indulgence of any of my relations descended from this second marriage who may chance to see it, if they should find any thing in it, they would rather should have been omitted - Having as a veracious Chronicler should do, related the slips of my own.
Great Grandmother; it is incumbent on me, & nothing but the fair also, to relate the vagaries of theirs. The old Gentleman as before said began to dislike being alone, therefore, decided to look out for another help mate - His first wife having been bred a fine Lady & turning out badly, he thought it best to take one from an humble station in life who would feel under obligation to him for elevating her to his own & consequently from gratitude, would be more particular in consulting his happiness. He selected a woman of obscure family whose maiden name I never knew. **[Ruth Chancey]** She lived in a family by the name of Lewis. My Great Grandfather as might have been expected was again disappointed. His wife in the first place was fond of low company & in his absence would collect her old associates male & female & have great carousals. On one occasion, the old Gentleman had gone on a visit most likely to James river (then a great undertaking) in his absence one of his children was taken very sick - his brother at South Quay hearing of it & knowing the old Gentleman to be absent determined like a good brother to go & see the child on his arrival to his very great amazement he found a crowd in the house fiddling & dancing merrily notwithstanding the child was really very sick. My great Grandfather kept a Brewery which no doubt added greatly to the fun. Beside my Grandfather by the first marriage my Great Grandfather left three other sons by his last marriage viz Blake John & Zadock - Blake was bred a Cabinet maker but like some of his cotemporaries who had been bred weavers
& Bakers &c his ambition prompted him to soar a little higher & became a Lawyer whether he attained eminence or not tradition sayeth not. He left one son also named Blake & two daughters Mary & Elizabeth. Blake was bred to the Law & by dint of hard labor, for he was not brilliant, he came to be considered very safe counsel - This 2d Blake married Miss Ann Clark of Tirrell County half Sister to James W Clark late of Tarboro.

She died leaving no issue. Blake then married his Cousin Mrs. Allen whose maiden name was Ann Bullock a woman of excellent heart but most excentric character. Her first exploit as related to me occurred in a Presbyterian Church when she was a child Two pious old Ladies were praying very devoutly with their heads close together she slipped up & pind their caps together when the prayer was over the old {ladies} rose up & off came their caps. Her husband Blake one day expecting company, was shaving & when about half "he ran & told the wine was all running out in the cellar & she could not stop it he immediately ran down in the cellar & as soon as in his wife turnd the Key on him & in despite of all entreaty kept him there until his guests arrivd, who on enquiring for him were told that he was in the cellar half shavd. & what is something extraordinary Blake who was exceedingly petulant on some occasions bore all this & a thousand other tricks with great forbear = anse. They left but one child Blake the 3d who married Wood Hamlin's daughter of Halifax leaving it is believed one or two children - Mary the Daughter of Blake the lst married John Granberry of Bertie & died without issue Elizabeth the second daughter married Robt. Bignal {son} of Tarborough leaving a " who died in his nonage.

John the second son of my Great Grandfather by the last marriage livd at Little-town which was afterwards purchased by my father & given to me & is now owned by the hon'ble K. Rayner - This John had two sons John & Henry - John was a Captain in the Continental
service in the Revolutionary war & was wounded in the battle of Brandy Wine. He must have taken it very coolly, for I understand that being very much fatigued & having a moments respite had thrown himself on his back with one biscuit foot drawn up & was eating a ------; in that attitude he was struck by a ball in the knee & had to leave the
service. After recovering from his wound he was married to Ann Norfleet. They had three children John, Lucinda, and Ann—John died a bachelor. Ann was never married. Lucinda, the Major having removed to Tennessee, married Governor Willie Blount of that State, leaving several children. The Major was a most excellent and agreeable man & my especial friend.

Henry Baker, the second son of the elder John, was when a little excited—a very agreeable & pleasant companion. He was several times unfortunate in his affairs but in his latter days had a competency. He lived to be in the meridian of life without having taken a wife & then having been sadly disappointed in some business transactions, he committed suicide by cutting his throat on the roadside.

The daughters of John the elder were Mary, Sarah, Ruth, & Priscilla. Mary was far advanced in life before marriage. Her husband was named Leary, who was by no means her equal & was not kind to her. She left no issue. Sarah, who with Mary, lived some years in my father's family, married Capt. Willis Sawyer of Bertie. She is still in living & had one daughter who is married to Mr. Granbery of Perquimons—Capt. has been dead many years—Mrs. Granbery has one daughter, a sweet girl. I always had a strong attachment to Mrs. Sawyer. Rezelda Baker married Mr. Thomas Brownrig of Chowan, a respectable & wealthy gentleman. She was the mother of my respectable friend Genl. Richard Brownrig, now of Columbus, Mississippi & (two other sons, Thomas & John) & also three daughters—The eldest mar
ried Col. Cross of Nansemond Virginia. Sarah married Mr
Sparkman of Bertie, Priscilla married Judge Bayly now
of Hillsborough.

I now return to old Uncle Zadock. Whether my Great Grandfather was made suspicious by
the conduct of his first wife is unknown to me but he
certainly believed his last to have been unfaithful for he
never acknowledged Zadock to be his son & at his death left.
him no part of his Estate. Zadock left three sons viz
James & I believe Matthew & Zadock & several daughters. The
she was of the Wynns family
widow of the old man - married Old Robinson an honest
but vulgar old man: Two of his sons married two of the old
Ladies daughters -

James married & liv'd in Gates Matthew
died a bachelor it is believed - Zadock the youngest was a pro-
tege' of the 2d Blake (son of Blake) who was very kind to him.
He educated him & bred him to profession of the Law; not
{succeeding very well at the Bar he commenced} a Methodist
Preacher & soon after Baptist Preacher He then went to
Tennessee, after which I lost sight of him - With the
exception of Zadock the younger all the old mans children
appeared to have some dislike to the families of my Father
& Uncle from the fact that their Father had inherited a good
portion of my Great Grandfathers Estate & theirs had got
nothing. The consequence was a very slight intercourse
between them.

Old Zadock in his younger days was a
common Sailor, & was impressd (being then a British subject)
& serv'd on Board the Litchfield man of war & was wreck'd
on the coast of Morocco where he remaind a Slave for seven
teen months, closely confind at night & chain'd to a wheel
Barrow in the day - His employment was to roll earth
into the Emperors Garden to make a mound - He was fi-
nally ransom'd for Two thousand dollars & dischargd: His
misfortunes however had not yet terminated for on landing
at Wilmington in this State he was again impressd with
out having any personal communication with his friends &
relatives - But luckily for him, the Assembly of the State was
then in session at ^ Place & some of them going on board the ship
heard the name called & old Col. Nicholas Long of Halifax
knowing perhaps something of his fate on the coast of Morocco
[was]
was induced to enquire who he was; the old man was at first
sulky & refused to make any explanations but finally he was
identified & by the influence of several gentlemen was dis
dischargd  [He]  returnd home & never went to sea any more.

I remember well to have seen at my fathers house in 1792
or three & was much amusd with the old Gentleman. After
[had] he ^ taken a goodly portion of old Jamaica (& he liked it well) he
commenced a topographical description of the Emperors of
Moroccos garden with Chalk on the floor - particularly
marking the mound & the place of his confinement at
night. By the time he had finishd the floor was pretty well
markd all over. I recollect also the Old gentleman had a
peculiar tact in preventing his bowl (old fashiond genuine
china, holding about a gallon or more) from geting empty -
first, his toddy would be too strong, water must be added, then
it would be too weak, rum must be added; then it was not
sweet enough, more sugar must go in. Poor man he made
a bad start in the begining of life & misfortunes seemd to be in
his almost to the end of it. Peace be to his manes -

My great Grandfather had a Brother by the name of James
no opportunity has occurd before for naming him - He is
represented to have been a handsome & elegantly formd
man remarkably swift of foot - He was the last who visited
& was recognisid by the Family in England. In the French
war of 1756 he carried off a large number of the Nottoway
tribe of Indians from Southampton Virginia - My old Aunt
Jerrell told me she saw him at the time dressd in the Indian cos-
tume. He was in a battle at or near to Fort Duquesne now
Pittsburgh Pensylvania was severely wounded & refusing
to throw away his musket, was drownd in attempting to
swim the Ohio -
It now only remains for me to record what is recollected

Henry Baker

of my Grand Father & his descendants - He was large in stature &
judging from the miniature painting given by Lawrence Baker
to my father there must have been an extraordinary resem (---)
blance between him & his son my father. He was in his youth
an active man, was surveyor & agent in the receipt of Quit
rents for Earl Granville. He was not averse to a little sport
horse racing for example. Old Col. Thomas Pugh of the Indian woodstold me he had many races with him; my Grandfather living at the time at the Apple tree out near to him. The old Col. askd after Ned who was my Grandfathers race rider (quarter races of course) It so hapcond that Old Ned was then being near the Col.s age (eighty six) & what is remark able about Old Ned, he was several years completely blind - After an absence of a year or two being in Gates, I calld out of respect for the old servant, to see him, & began condoling with him about his loss of vision; Oh says the old man, I can see as well as you can; which was true. At what time my Grand father went to the Apple tree or at what time he left it is not at this time in my power to ascertain but he must have been still young when left & it is presumd might have been immediately after he became a cripple which was in his thirty fourth or fith year after which he could no longer act as surveyor. When left the Apple tree, he returnd to Buck land. What was the nature of the disease which deprivi him of the use of his lower extremeties is not well known there being few Doctors in those days, who could perform of the profession that very important part of giving names to diseases. From circumstances however it is presumd to have been the gout for his son William, & his Grand Son my humble self both have the disease with a vengeance & it is certain we must have got from some where. At what period of his life the old gentleman married is unknown but conjecture it might have been after losing the use of limbs for it is said my Grand mother was of an obscure family, & not much
to the liking of her husband relations. Her name was Caty
Booth of the Isle of Wight Virginia. She is nevertheless represent-
ed to have been a excellent woman— Some twenty or more
years past, I saw a young gentleman in Gates from the Isl of
Wight of the name, who claimed to be a relation; whose
appearance was quite genteel & was evidently intelligent.

Notwithstanding my Grandfather had lost the use of his legs & feet
and feet he was energetic & when put on his white poney
he could ride very well, constantly attending to business of his
plantation & took care that no one eat idle bread there. My
Uncle William always a facetious man, & fond of a good

me with great merriment
Anecdote even at his own expense told a that on one occasion

A
there was to be a quarter race at "Bradys Path", about a mile
from Buckland, that Grandfather (still liking the sport,
although, he could not have run a race himself with anything
but a terrapin, & that in his wheel chair) was going, & he (my
Uncle) & my father were very anxious to go also; after much
entreaty the old Gentleman consented they might go after drop
ing & covering some two or three bushels of Pease. At it they
went dropping & covering with all their might. When they dropt

[a] all but a peck or little more they became so impatient fear
ing the race would be over before they could get there, they conclu
ded to make a hole by the side of a stump & bury the residue in
a lump. This done they were off for the race. Unfortunately for
them there was a good shower of rain a day or two after, & the
old gentleman mounted on the white poney & went into the field
see to how the Pease had come up; unluckily he passd the fatal
saw
stump, & no sooner the mass of Pease breaking the surface
for some distance around than, he unravelld the mystery & on
going home gave both the young gentlemen a sound thrash
ing - The old man was a good Churchman, bringing up his chil
dren & servants in the fear of the Lord, & a good broom stick; & the
Parson whenever he came, still occupied the Parsons room.
from which good bouncing Aunt Caty elopd through the little
window ———— Aunt Caty her remains are resting side by
side with Mr. Wiggins under a pear tree in Wiggins' old field on
Wiggins swamp God rest their souls.

My grandmother, the
old gentlemans imbicillity in his extremeties notwithstanding
was tolerably prolific having four sons Lawrence, Henry,
William & Bray. I am not sure they are namd in the order
of primogeniture — My Uncle Henry when a man grown
was killd when walking in a new house by steping on the
end of a plank between two sleepers, the opposite end turn
ing over & striking him in the breast. Bray Baker died a
young man

- I stop here to express my admiration of my Grand
  in naming this son his mother
fathers feelings —- —- —- —- for guilty as —- —- was, she
was still —— his mother & who can say, she did not with the
most heart rending anguish bitterly deplore the one fatally
false step. Let not those who never were tempted nor those
whose hearts cold as an icicle never felt an emotion, too
hastily judge the frailties of others, but if possible throw a
a mantle over them & leave them in the hands of an all
wise & merciful God who knoweth secrets of every heart &
finally judge them in righteousness.

were

There were three daughters 1st

Elizabeth who married Mr. Maney of Maneys Neck. By this
marriage she had two Sons, James (as worthy a man as ever livd) &
Thomas who was killed by lightening & two daughters Susan
who married Genl. Thomas Wynns of Hertford & Priscilla who
married Lovatt Burges Esquire of Halifax: Neither left issue.
Mr. Maney left a very good estate to his children notwithstanding a severe loss in the burning of his house in the revolutionary war by a detachment of British troops & Tories. The attack he had was made to fly to the Pocosin, near at hand & was fired at as he jumped the fence, but fortunately without injury. The Cavalry pursued him into the Pocosin & no doubt were extremely delighted to get out again for they did not get far before they were completely bogged down. After the death of the Elder Maney my Aunt married a Mr. Figuers of whom I know little save that he was a large man & wore a huge full bottomed wig.

My next Aunt Priscilla married first a Mr. Gregory of Hertford & had children none of whom is recollected but the man who lived many years in my father's house - he died in Ohio. After the death of Mr. Gregory, his widow married old William Glover; an unfortunate connection; leaving nothing behind but a houseful of children. One of them, Samuel, lived with my father almost from his infancy until he was of age or nearly so. He was then put on board a merchant ship & sent to sea, was captured by a French ship of war & was imprisoned in France some two or three years. In a very short space of time he was captured by a British ship, carried to England & confined in Dartmoor Prison & was there at the time of cruel massacre of the prisoners by the British Commander. After his release he had many misadventures but finally returned to my Brothers after
an absence of about seven years —. After this it was said he
went to South America & no farther tidings have been had
of him —

My third Aunt whose given name is not
remembered married Col. Wynns of Hertford, the father of
Genl. Wynns by a former marriage; she left one Son Cap
William Wynns the Father of my friends Capt. Benjamin
Wynns now of Florida & Thomas Wynns for a long time
at
Consul & Turks Island & now of New York.

My Uncle William was a large man as most of the
Bakers were — he was sprightly & full of humor, lovd good
eating, & enjoyd a glass of Madeira, or good old Jamaica
toddy as well as any man & paid the penalty by many
severe fits of the Gout; unless indeed he inherited it: He mar
ried Judith Norfleet daughter of the first Marmaduke
She was a most amiable Lady, —&— of excellent understand
ing & truly Pious — a kind wife & charitable to all about
her — After the death of my mother, when my father
was in the army & at other times when he was absent I
was placd under the care of this most worthy Lady. On
one occasion whilst there, a Cat was crossing the Entry
(a place already described in my Grandfathers house then
my Uncles) I jumpd at her & said sicat you; one of the
servants over heard me & reported what I had said with the
awful addition of Bitch for which I got a good beating. This
is mentiond only for the purpose of shewing how conscientio[####]
my good Aunt was in the performance of what she conceived to be her duty, what a blessed thing it would be if others were like her. My Uncle left two daughters (he had three Sons who died when nearly grown) one married Capt. B. Wynns, the other William Mallory Harvey. They both inherited a very large estate but alas —-

My father was a large man six feet high & weighing two hundred & sixty pounds — He was cheerful but generally grave, a kind husband, Father & master, prudent & direct in the management of his affairs & was universal of respected. as proof - his standing in his County - he when a candidate for the Convention that was to consider & decide on The Federal Constitution (of which he was a warm advocate) received every vote in the County but five. He was Clerk of the Court of Gates from the time it was separated from Hertford until his death, many years. He married {Albridgton} Ann Jones daughter of Capt. Abridgton Jones of Southampton Virginia (whose father was a Welshman,) his wife sister a daughter of Col. Charles Simmons of an English family.

My mother had several children, twins twice, of which I was one. My twin Brother Albrighton Jones with one or two others died at the time my mother did. The disease was Dysintery & there is reason to believe badly treated. — After — --- There were four children left, Henry, who died when nearly grown: Elizabeth, Agatha & myself. My two Sisters
were extensively & need no commendation - They were both most excellent women.

Soon after the death of my mother my Father went in to the Army - he was Col. of a regiment, Col. Jonas Johnston of Edgcomb being in command. He was in the battle of Stono - in South Carolina under Command of Genl. Lincoln - it was a hard fought battle & I have been told by some who were present that my honored Father acquitted himself like a brave man.

He was a member of the Convention at Halifax but did not stay to sign it, having been appointed Col. of a regiment & went home to prepare for active service. He did not attend the Convention at Hillsborough to which as before mentiond he been elected in consequence of the death of my Brother Henry about the time. After the return of my Father from the Army he married not long after Anna Maria Burges who made him a most excellent wife & very kind stepmother - She was the daughter of the Rev'd. Thomas Burges of Halifax an Englishman & of the Episcopal Church -

It may probably be agreea ble to some of my family to know a little more of my Mothers family - Two of my Aunts have been already mentiond there were two others Mary who married a Mr. Jerrill, a woman of indomitable energy & Sarah who married the Rev'd. Henry John Burges - She was one of my sponsors in baptism & to her & her husband I am indebted for much of what I have been in life. I livd in their
family three years in Surry County & four years in Southampton free of charge either for board or tuition. It is true my father made them many valuable presents, amounting probably to nearly an equivalent but that does not cancel my obligation. At the death of that excellent man my Uncle Burges he bequeathed his only son to my charge; a charge & a confidence infinitely gratifying to my feelings at the time & which I trust has been executed in a way to meet his approbation could he be conscious of it.

This brief sketch has been written ef for the amusement of my children chiefly at the suggestion of my daughter Laura Saunders for whom it is more particularly intended in the first instance – It has been hastily done & no doubt might be amended in many respects if I had the patience to copy it but that may not be for it has already been a severe task on my eyes it having been written entirely by candle light & I am sure all my children will accept it as a token of the ardent affection of their Father.

S J Baker

Scotland Neck
4th Feb'y 1847
Traditions & Collections of the Baker Family of which I am a member.

Two brothers were said to have left County of Sussex in England about the same time, & that two and to the Northern part of what is now the United State of America; the other two to Virginia. I am belived from circumstance, to have settled on the South side of James River, probably some few miles below Old James Town on the other side. The name of the Brother, are unknown to me. How do I know that they ever met any intercourse between the two went North of those who came South after their seperation? When I was about to start for London in 1793 an old seal said to have been brought from England by the one of the Brothers, from whom I am a descendant was put into my possession by Pastor. It has on it a coat of arms a castle three keys surmounted by three white wings on a star. After my arrival in London curiosity perhaps a little but I hope not illadvised vanity led me to the Herald's Office to ascertain whether there was any person of the name of Baker that bearing similar arms. It was ascertained that Sir George Baker from America to George the third bore the same arms, but with a different crest, her being an arm extended from the top of the Castle on a stone clenched in the brand. Enquiry was made how this difference might have occurred; the office replied that it was probable that some of the family might...
family three years in Barry County. Four years in the
amount free of charge in the tobacco section. It is true
further made them many valuable presents, amounting to
valuable, an equivalent but that does not cancel
my obligation. At the death of that excellent man my use
of things, he bequeathed his only estate to my charge; a duty
or confidence infinitely flattering to my feelings at the
time, to which I trust has been executed in away towards
his aspiration would be the conscience of it.

This brief sketch has been written after the amuse
ment of my children chiefly at the suggestion of my
daughter Laura. I am sure it is more partic
early intended in the first instance. It has been hastily
done, but no doubt might be amended in many respects.
I had the patience to copy it, but that may not be for
has already been remarked on my eyes when having been
written entirely by candlelight. I am sure all my children
will accept it as a token of the ardent affection of their
father.

Scotland, Nov. 4, 1847

This page and the previous page are copies of of the original first and last pages (of nineteen) of the
handwritten manuscript of Dr. Simmons Jones Baker's RECOLLECTIONS OF THE BAKER FAMILY OF
WHICH I AM A MEMBER.
Robert P. Baker,
410 S. Ohio St.,
Anaheim,
Calif. 92805,
USA

11th October 1999

Dear Mr Baker,

We have now completed initial research into your ancestry and I am pleased to report good progress. I must apologise that this stage has taken longer than was anticipated.

Although the parish registers of Pirbright have only survived from 1574, we have been able to use other genealogical sources to extend our knowledge of your ancestry. Through probate evidence, we have shown that the John Baker who married Catherine Ockley in 1591 died in 1625 and left a will. His father, John, made his will in 1586. We may be able to use earlier probate evidence to extend the pedigree, although progress may be slow at such an early date.

I hope that you are pleased with the research carried out and that you will wish to continue. To resume research into any one line we would require funding of £395. This can be spread over a deposit of £95 and three monthly payments of £100 by banker’s order or credit card. I look forward to hearing from you.

Yours sincerely,

Janet Carter
B.A. (Hons), Dip. Gen.
Research Manager
The Family History Of BAKER

ANCESTRY RESEARCH

by
ANCESTORS OF DOVER LTD, The Chapel, Belgrave Road, Dover, Kent CT17 9QY
Tel: 01304 201222
The **BAKER Family**

The family history of Robert P. Baker could be extended back to John Baker who had married Catherine Oakley in 1591 at Worpleston parish in Surrey, England. The Baker family were believed to have resided in Pirbright parish before their eventual emigration to the United States. Our task was to see if there was any earlier evidence of the Baker family in England.

Our first step was to see what parish records existed for Pirbright as early as the 16th-century.

In 1538 Thomas Cromwell, Vicar General to Henry VIII, ordered that parish priests should keep register books of all baptisms, marriages and burials occurring in their parish. This statute was reinforced several times throughout the sixteenth century. In 1597 parish priests were also instructed to make annual parchment transcriptions to send to the Bishop. These were known as Bishops' Transcripts. They were reminded of their duty to record baptisms, marriages and burials and asked to make sure that all events, at least back to the commencement of Elizabeth I's reign, should be copied onto parchment and not paper as used previously. Many incumbents took this order literally, transcribing only entries back to 1558, often resulting in the loss of information prior to that date. The amount of detail in parish registers can vary enormously as prior to 1812 (1754 in the case of marriages) clergymen had no specific instructions as to what they should record.

Although parish registers were first kept in England in 1538, the registers of Pirbright only survive back to 1574. This would have been after the baptism of John Baker who had married Catherine Oakley. We were, however, able to extract the full details of this marriage from the Worpleston parish register.

1591 26 Apr  BAKER John + OAKLEY, Kathare

There is an index to the Pirbright baptismal and burial register covering 1574 to 1733. This can be found in the Library of the Society of Genealogists in London. From the index we noted the following entries:

1598  Agnes
1671  Ann
1658  Dorothy
As you can see, there are certainly several references to a John Baker between the 16th and early 18th-century. We know that the 1586 burial cannot be John Baker who married Catherine Oakley or Ockley, as he was still having children up to 1613. This also eliminates the entry in 1608 and perhaps leaves the burial in 1626 as most likely to relate to this man.

As parish registers were not going to be able to help us learn more about the Baker family, we now turned to wills.

Prior to 1858 all probate matters came under the jurisdiction of many separate courts of the Established Church. One must be able to establish in which court a will might have been proved in order to trace its present whereabouts. A testator with “bona notabilia” or £5 in goods wholly in one jurisdiction could have his or her will proved in that court. If the property lay in two jurisdictions the proving of a will went to a higher over-riding court. The probate document of a testator having estate in two Archdeaconries would usually be found in the Episcopal Court and if in two Bishoprics would be sought in the Archbishop’s Prerogative Court. Due to the fees involved, the executors would usually use the lowest permissible court although resort to the higher courts was often used as a status symbol.

After 1858 wills came under the jurisdiction of the High Court of Justice and indexes and copies are available at the Principal Probate Registry, Somerset House, London. Until the Married Women’s Property Act of 1882, only wills of widows or spinsters would expect to be found.

Wills are of enormous use to the genealogist as they can often record several generations of one family and also allow us an insight into the lives of our ancestors through their property and
wealth. As wills predate parish registers by several centuries they are invaluable for genealogical research prior to the mid-sixteenth century.

There were several courts which might have jurisdiction over probate in the Surrey area. The lower courts would be the Archdeaconry Court of Surrey whilst someone of greater status would probably use the highest court in the land, the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. At the London Metropolitan Archives there is a printed index to wills in the Archdeaconry Court of Surrey from 1480 to 1650 and a manuscript and transcript calendar from 1660 to 1751. We have photocopied entries relating to the Baker name. At the Library of the Society of Genealogists we also photocopied Baker entries in the indexes to wills proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury between 1584 and 1700.

From these two indexes we were pleased to note four references to the parish of Pirbright. In the Prerogative Court of Canterbury there were two references to the name John Baker of Pirbright, one in 1586 and the other in 1626. In the Archdeaconry Court of Surrey there were references to Phyllis Baker of Pirbright in 1559 and Thomas Baker of Pirbright in 1607. Copies of all four documents were obtained and the following are very brief genealogical abstracts of those mentioned in the wills:

Thomas Baker of Pirbright p. 1607
--- to my daughter Elizabeth £10
--- to my daughter Jane £10
--- to my son William Baker
--- to my son John Baker
--- the rest of my goods -- I give unto Joane my wife (executor)

Phyllis Baker of Pirbright Wider. p. 1559
Will made 21 Feb 1558
--- to Richard Baker my sonne
--- to Henrie my sonne
--- Maryanne my daughter (executor)

John Baker of Pirbright, yeoman p. 1626
Will made 21st April 1625
(besquests to poor of Pirbright & Worpleston)
--- Lawrence Clifton my brother
--- unto my brother William Baker of Pirbright
--- unto my sonne Henry
--- James my sonne
--- my sonne Lawrence (under 21)
--- my loving wife Catherine my house and land
--- my son Richard (under 24)
--- my son Mathew (under 21)
--- my daughter Agnes wife of William Owen of Chertsey
--- my daughter Catherine wife of Richard Lee of Sutton
--- my daughter Elizabeth wife of William (C)ravett
--- my daughter Jane wife of Robert Cronesley of London, merchant

John Baker of Pirbright yeoman. p. 1586

Will made 23 September 1586
--- to John Baker my sonne my Lease at Worpleston called the lease of Watford Lane -- all my landes called the Lee
--- Thomas Baker my sonne £10
--- William my sonne £10
--- Margaret Keene my wifes daughter 50s.
--- Joane Clifton my wifes daughter £6
--- to Agnes my wife

From these wills we were happy to discover that the John Baker, whose probate was granted in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury in 1626, was indeed the man who married Catherine Ockley in Worpleston in 1591. He clearly mentions his son Lawrence who had emigrated to the USA by 1635. His wife Catherine is also mentioned, she being left his house and land.

The other John Baker of Pirbright is the man whose burial we had previously noted in that parish in 1586. We were delighted to note that he mentioned his son, John Baker, to whom he left his lease at Worpleston. Clearly John is the father of the John Baker who married Catherine Ockley.

Of the other two wills it seems highly likely that Thomas Baker of Pirbright, whose will was proved in 1607, was also the son of John whose will was proved in 1586. He is certainly mentioned in that will. It is highly likely that Phyllis Baker is also a relative although she cannot yet be placed upon your family tree.
Decimo die Novembris Anno Deo Millesimo Annuntius

[Text in Latin, discussing the will and testament of John Baker, 1526]
:
. ' ‘

'

n

4’
I . -

.m_-vm_nn.

N
‘ 4‘

3‘; J
H;
52'.‘.5 ' ‘W .2?‘

. . .. ‘Vy.“

1.,

3

«‘_. V!
~‘ ~

-

‘:1’

I
.

.

.,__

\‘

\

‘

.,

_

_

é
',‘“ ' Ie-"E;eKt’.mv.:1=«f:«:’*’».9*‘°““““°&"{"“‘3"“’"“"""""*'—“WVI
9' ‘":r~‘-‘~$~'~
" ,:{«:9«ﬁ-1viv_‘-,«:'3<;§_-,
fffrébgiiv/rzwrsﬁ
it~?-f’.“*3t':T.:i3:‘.'..‘:'.v.":_7,'.3"'1°*wfvﬁj‘
‘-gjs--vn0_«7.~'
.mwIaﬁfgz&;.t.5W‘;&»!;s.:ﬁ?l‘E.-}s?:g'ﬁ‘(;§[7;j'_:€?_f;t£sf§'1:'§ff“V.4?2!!!!€z’¢&

«(Z/1£‘u.‘K-Ctl.¢4Z‘e’,\}W-<~v-o
_}!_«;»..:

+2 +-_..—~
t‘\

. I’ .--..'e~\>C=__.9{?/35':
‘ ' A .;c‘.e'. +9 Kw:-’u$v';f5-IV§~«_y(,:
ya-H.éfgr‘/v«tz¢'/v~vfe’..rK°\'-'?“’I“""
.......x~s:t
_~-L.)
,,
_ ‘
.
,
,,,2.’-V_
“m,s_ M, ,‘[,.d(5 {{».j\¢».véz'yq:fr?Qavo1,rn‘(Ct§9V.;(¢‘,j¢’.4"¢‘\u\@
up Iw\Ffo23'nan5-/'&It§.J..3mc’

93.x

'

*---H»

.,_ , .
P2)“/u.u‘9(,.-\51lrrMI
jyIo|9
4-u~3‘oQn
’__-'a‘m

Q

Fv +f_r' fmu\\vJnILvn

. .

_u 3' o’nur’,aﬂ.-Boy _'»fc~ﬁ1:lf§/hv{4'($f§r_’.-(§~c'-Fv.F¢Zc:‘f-?«5‘¢?Jc-ﬁn; am) gvé {,zz~1~¢o.(«v
\°~‘§N;r‘¢'v}'_~'=“--no

;\_:“(;“.,._m=./ﬁ",.,,¢f‘.ﬁ.,.(S'v_‘ "V132,-.'._9t_»_g;:,;;;e',&~.ue":hg:;.:9—,g,¥_rrH3.-’
Hi.» Ilka
4-5:-'{;.:.\~ ;-,g......«. 3}»... J
_ may .(..3-J{\ac’é~‘_\‘\-5 ‘ ‘ ¢€t'f$ov3/¢‘ov£‘vI\16"‘(a‘vf0I’¢"6v<‘nFZ;-,\:osu§c-t-.€o Gt,’,ryéo$¢’_'G'gm; ‘(-3, tux] afar:-£f}‘u~..

Jﬁm‘J
6:‘.

3.“'“.wﬁ'zEg~\ y"_m’g€f‘.—/guy .?...:4> ‘ao»u?€'v(0
Vt:

‘[6].

L

_

_31.g _ ‘.6410! _

tr

%vu'f«n
Em; G2:’I|O!.I1lD,I-‘CL“1'?\‘v>‘F
J 5,-,..

$1 iﬂbﬁvl

nu

L

at

01

4-

4'.‘.,‘fv_c’~£c:cn.4o€v"<'3\€V. :2 zcﬁiuc-’.¢ ?~c;r/3~‘3«“5,1t3E-W137-\9-Mf-' ““‘*1"““‘g'_*’.‘3‘
‘*3?-”':r

33.11 ;«"..(f;{r&:(_j1.sv&t,§%,(%cq»é:L

,“a€‘.J'_‘”5-‘“ﬁ~‘g-9
4 km‘
,...\»__\gg

'

3.9.‘. ’\3u‘r«5/swL\j\«o~‘P€'r‘Vv~’vv3
93W:-vv«_~y

(3-M’. w§,m¢’3’

J-n+1116

gm.’ ’__|vi4'a s; :9-e14~F,',1(«‘3:"¥t-Crx4',,ﬁEnf_Y?-H
,4(Z/aﬁoéofﬁgziyifv? .Vm‘F¥‘~ur-n’.3i /‘ﬂuloﬁrrf-‘

> A?)

f?__5£omv.19’
G7.|0ﬂ0||9T‘/'/

..

r.-.‘f,.’&'m,V
,$,".v_,,,:¢,,

­

R ¢nz.‘eé§Dz:*z_4~qa£olr”' g:«gvP/Wvlngr: ctocffx-§~c’‘Sm’ gt.-m;'ﬂ.‘v:.'.» C VQ’.

(Y‘(’,\,h,,,ﬁ-;.’,{’é“2"g‘§

m

VL«JY{nu.C72WM’!V }Frf.7.m ’f:VV’f'-U‘§l‘rrDI.D

(J.-Ei7f‘(:K,'r£.‘-\r,.noFw1-'6].
'@P|§(IH,_‘?t0?éV.L0:;;‘
:11
¢‘z:¢‘-nfp'%A(_!3!¢9¢’|D.:_’é'I%$;|
A‘*a'Fn,nm'raP‘ﬂ:'
. '
..
4:.
-V ‘

V K3‘!

'

«W

.J_Sk‘Ir]1q3p_;_L.B“

_(|S1|M.9II’$‘k¢lVI9’C7
.Sﬁ .G‘:1nr"G 1:-r’._ﬂn1-14:’
< I

%G16P
(mlhv-‘uG'f;?.
\‘’-\:-r‘
.13
AJ

' :C.j.(.';L{_:?’_4(

L ‘4

_

"')fIf'&f,,9mvcJrvi-'.'

‘tI

259,,

3.59

4“4“»tv~?¢+=<r«$~’%g??-7¢*£-1:’%'-”*?:?*-"*9-‘

'

""’
Q‘?
("‘“"'€"~J"

*_5u:F_-.,.c{
_¢,V.zt\r’
‘?4‘4n”
I-"“°:~'1°¢'=*f"‘
*"
.:...£=

+9.:

WV-*"zI(°""‘:“':"

@‘l:Pu-a‘l3r;n.<...
meg.-’4
r.~£.—§§

-4353"
Ftﬁnsﬁa,
c no
,-r.~

"'

.'vh'mmrz.n

,mmuew5~;«l<5|au“-«($554716ml-. —

"“t¢-rooFof.j‘of§_y..vq'_‘7a-‘G19-‘i.‘vf',.=y£7nf*Fv?I'Fe'73-‘tuft.-'9!
gs on

\j!|,W!lrF1I¢J,,fH'£f2l‘f(?‘gig/ﬁaggﬁ‘;/ﬁﬁh‘:/M95‘
ﬂue’/fn.F£-Mr

ma
/

n.

A‘~

-«‘:¢zss;.tr.‘;.;.;-,~¢$\_:?«»n€3aQ£:év2§’2;-9-

*~-,~‘.

4

‘E

0

.:-.: -4
W

-

.:.’
In .

~ f‘
f

Lﬁm,
‘

3?:

r..

_¢

../,.s».~..c»m¢-.‘c.',a.;;%~;.ﬁ7,§ ; .,..§$,-,,,;.:,s ,z’.3;....,

,_.by-0-;;nArn.‘¢
@:'f.:SH¢$f1";n1a
,

,

..

./

,°"

.

‘

a

‘

-"
I

‘

¥%j+.'.—..m—z9~
-\.

1310-36’
Jun?‘{tuf¢::'fE.~‘
,,

~"ny€C.s¢u"..,
vm;€_fo.:"€:"__
_cn1>.’."m1‘c'.
_
vimﬁdm
:..‘€’._‘/‘far!’
, '

‘F “

8' o’ me’ 99‘:-:\sc11.')fZkyJ
(:9br' 9 -Ff.u..

& 6015148’,_t‘F’£§l‘!\E;31‘|“;:;f'£¢‘?I;B§_f5{%: :,~‘}¢'~n('¢f_{Vr\Vi-“‘2fn«“(‘V f'vk_F7Zr? (303:-' ‘wtnggyn-u~F,

> ..~.:.1~.. mm

...:,.

if/opm_:y"
nix‘
~"

3:-:zt4,l«.$\'v'2/(+ﬂ’c*ksc‘i-,x-ctt’é’.:£¢K§€ﬂ}§-%§9c§ﬁ1JA}1i¢?.G/5«r’:5a?
ﬂy
L

.':f@,s»;cr...<...s-A.f.‘:....e...qj...A

V

inkg-‘£92-aso|‘F2.)-v
.«Ic .,

3"?"-?'?‘*ﬁv"f‘='c"«‘~3‘.
;*"'*“z

E
{ _
"
\ 1...Jnbtvﬁﬁtéég
€dA*\assi¢)':Rvf§c':n9‘i’d
.,

f

0l‘La:ffz:;1..,gig
?f’

.,m~,...n.V(»‘.1....,.'.=?(j£.';,'.;{’s_.§}._~._«,‘¢.&:<*.?-Avg/.s§»_s
,;:xr.v.§¢t;§F.i;j@e;_1<».«,.ea‘4.@2:..«rg:2)s.e,.¢}..,..‘(a

'' ‘

3}.“In anfilft‘

\‘m7;:fm
~°‘{‘ V

_‘~-— -1--~_v-‘

1 :431};,‘,z£~g'u
2x.w~;;;;z¢;»gg5,.;f
,_ ca..u~m-'
' ..
44%.; ' , 4.;'.';_g.q,..:-;..._.,'...=_,.>:‘.°«,.~*
¢',:;g¢c‘.~+:;
.4 :,-.

.

q"n\‘)VP((

(:!‘v;'t‘¢§£‘YTV‘:}:‘h4‘§""\V9".:\~/|‘y‘|'9¢"',/f"'ZﬂI","*¢‘II¢‘zn‘:LG
\--:10
—
I

/6:27./€K$'W7w?é¢»vz-7[:3-m3; ,3

ﬁx

In H31‘.

°*9ng'"r’--“w

{ﬁg-/’fnFFf‘R‘3('(I‘vr“,2‘l.¢u»“.
‘K4 ﬂllﬂfc"/‘}“:f1|)30 uu\"‘Er’

()1“';(i\1_..5__ﬁ:‘sq$c.’/I05);

‘W

nu

3*‘9‘(“‘- ‘f""‘3‘ '''‘~‘ "~\ '

.-...-::,.

V

-.

M3;wu'4Fn¢~ﬂ“*“.
"‘

1

r‘'

—!‘bd‘ov:c9';4‘v«9w!V-zvtmn
«-1

‘

"

7- 144;.‘

I'n‘m

.. ,3

1'/~C'é.t,(u,_/Jiumesim-Fvejié
rs ma1’ -‘€ao¢é5i{u;f«n'al-'-_
' .".'§ECcn:‘..~.€a-f»~‘r§:
ax‘;
1

V‘

/

£16..-’¢:’:m.{Su1sz.3~..

nu
HI|lI;"¢:.|:::«'
IMO ‘V‘?{:na
.\­ --‘

V

gig-rftkxﬁo-zaff/.'
.\_

c';..g‘1C.~‘x-rm?-e‘

. . ._._.

, ..:T,.., . ‘


Probatum factum est in consuetudine, et habet eam rem ut est.

In the name of God Amen.

John Baker 1625.
of the said goods and land called St. Mary's in North
Dorset. I will give to my son John Brown in land
and goods the sum of one thousand pounds. And if
said goods and land shall fail, I will give to my
daughter Jane Brown in land and goods the sum of
one thousand pounds. And if said goods and land
shall fail, I will give to my son Richard Brown
in land and goods the sum of one thousand pounds.
All the residue of the goods and lands shall be
divided equally among my children. In witness
whereof I have set my hand and seal to this
Instrument this twenty-first day of December, in
the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred
and eighty-five. William Smith.

Probate

The will of William Smith, deceased, is on file at
the Dorset County Court, London.
In the name of God Amen: [Pause]

I, Lawrence Baker of Laurens creek, being sick and weak of body but of sound mind and memory (Prays), be given to Almighty God, Do make an appointment and ordain this to be my last and Testament. In the first I principally give my soul to Almighty God that gave it trusting in confidently believing that through the merits and death and passion of my alone Saviour and Redeemer Jesus Christ to receive pardon for all of my sins and my body to the earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my executors hereafter named & for my Temporal Estate which it hath pleased Almighty God of His great goodness to bestow upon me after my just debts and legacies are paid I give & bequeath in forme following:

1. I give and bequeath to my loving wife Elizabeth my two old negroes Jack and Mary her handker handomely furnished and one third part of my personal estate.

2. I give and bequeath unto my loving daughter Catherine the wife of the late Allen 

3. I give and bequeath unto her heirs forever all lands lands belonging to her belonging to my two other two thirds part of my personal estate.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 18th of March 1681.

Law. Baker seal
1. HENRY (1) BAKER, the first of this line to be of record, was of Surry County, Virginia, and died between February 24, 1697, the date of his will, and July 2, 1700, the date of probate. In his will he named his wife and children.

HENRY (1) BAKER married Sarah, whose surname is not known.

Children:
1. HENRY (2), of whom further.
2. William.
3. Edward.

("William and Mary College Quarterly Magazine," Vol. IV, p. 269.)

11. Lieutenant-Colonel HENRY (2) BAKER, son of HENRY (1) and Sarah Baker, was born in Virginia. In his will, dated June 10, 1707, he states that he is sixty years of age, which would place the date of his birth about 1647. He died between June 10, 1707, the date of his will, and July 28, 1712, the date of its probate. He was a resident of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, as early as 1669 and apparently remained there the rest of his life. He was a man of prominence in county affairs and from 1685 to 1702 was a justice of Isle of Wight County. From 1693 to 1705 he was major and later lieutenant-colonel of the county militia and, in March, 1693, represented Isle of Wight County in the House of Burgesses.

Lieutenant-Colonel Henry (2) Baker married Mary, whose surname is not known.

Children:
1. HENRY (3), of whom further.
2. James, a minor in 1707.
3. Lawrence, a minor in 1707.


111. Captain HENRY (3) BAKER, son of Lieutenant-Colonel Henry (2) and Mary Baker, was born in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, about 1666 and died at "Puckland," Chowan County, North Carolina, in 1739. A part of Isle of Wight County later became Nansemonds County and again later Chowan County, North Carolina, which explains his apparent change of residence. He was justice of the peace of Nansemonds County in 1714, and was a member of the House of Burgesses from that county in 1723 and 1726, and served as a member of the Court of Oyer and Terminer of Chowan County. In his will, dated January 9, 1737, proved May 1, 1739, Captain HENRY (3) BAKER named the following:

Sons — Henry, John, Blake, David, and Zachary; daughters — Mary, Sarah, and Ruth;

Wife — Ruth; brothers — James, Lawrence, and William.

Captain Henry (3) Baker married (first) Angelica Bray. He married (second), Ruth Chancey, daughter of Edmund Chancey, of Pasquotank County, North Carolina.

Child of first marriage:

1. Catherine.

Children of second marriage:

2. HENRY (4), of whom further.
5. David.

IV. HENRY (4) BAKER, son of Captain Henry (3) and Ruth (Chancey) Baker, was born in Nansemond County, Virginia, and died at his home, "Buckland," Chowan County, N.C., in 1770.

He was a member of the General Assembly of North Carolina in 1744, was justice of the peace in 1746, and held numerous other public offices. His home, "Buckland," occupied for more than a century by the Baker family, still stands. It is believed to have been built in 1650. In 1744, a HENRY BAKER, probably HENRY (4), gave land and timber for the erection of a chapel at "Buckland." This was called Knotty Pine Chapel, and is recorded that here Rev. Clement Hall preached in 1747, and Bishop Asbury in 1787, the latter being a frequent visitor from 1785 to 1810.

HENRY (4) BAKER married Catherine Booth, born in Southampton County, Virginia.

Children:
1. Major Lawrence, born in "Buckland," N.C., in 1743; died at Coles Hill, N.C., in September, 1805; took a prominent part in the Revolutionary War.

2. Catherine, of whom further.

(Records in possession of the family, citing: Saunders: "Colonial Records of N.C."

V. CATHERINE BAKER, daughter of Henry (4) and Catherine (Booth) Baker, was born at "Buckland," Chowan County, N.C., and left a will written in Martin County, N.C., in 1783, but showing no date of probate. She married JOHN WIGGINS, son of THOMAS (2) Wiggins and his wife Ann.
WIGGINS

I. THOMAS (1) WIGGINS, the first of this line to be of record in America, was born in Surry County, Virginia, in 1640 and died there between January 30, 1710, the date of his will, and February 21, 1710, the date of its probate. At a meeting of His Majesty's justices of the peace for the county of Surry, in accordance with the law requiring that commissioners and justices of every county do take an account of all ablest freetholders and inhabitants . . . that are qualified, either in estate or persons to find and maintain a man or horse to be listed in a Troop, . . . or for Foot . . . . On October 19, 1687, was listed THOMAS WIGGINS. THOMAS WIGGINS left a will, of which the following is an abstract:

I Give and Bequeath unto my Son Thos Wiggins one hundred acres of Land or thereabouts at Jno Chesenea lying betwixt ye branch yt runs upon ye South side of ye Land whch I have given to my Son Richard Wiggins and ye rowing road yt comes from Jno Parsons plantation; being also part of ye Land I bought of Mr. Jno Simms to him and his Heirs.
I Give and Bequeath unto my Son William Wiggins after ye deceased of my Loving Wife Sarah Wiggins three fourth part of ye Plantation whereon I now dwell ye other fourth part I give after my said Wife's deceased unto my Son John Wiggins to be equally divided betwixt them.

Thomas (1) Wiggins married Sarah, whose surname is not known.
Children:
1. Richard
2. John
3. Thomas (2), of whom further.
4. William


II. THOMAS (2) WIGGINS, son of Thomas (1) and Sarah Wiggins, was born in Surry County, Virginia, in 1675. He is found in Surry County in 1704 paying two hundred acres quit rent, and in 1704 in Nansemond County, Virginia, paying one hundred acres quit rent. On March 16/March 29, Thomas Wiggins conveyed unto Richard Wiggins, both of Nansemond County, Va., fifty acres of land at Honey Pot, Chowan County, North Carolina.

THOMAS (2) WIGGINS married Ann, whose surname is not known.
Children:
1. John, of whom further.
2. Thomas, born 1710, died in 1760.
3. William.


III. JOHN (3) Wiggins, son of Thomas (2) and Ann Wiggins, was born in Surry County, Va., in 1705 and died in Martin County, North Carolina, after December 16, 1783, the date of his will. He appeared first in Craven County, N.C., as a grantee of three hundred acres, March 9, 1736-37. This portion of Craven County afterwards became Edgecombe County and he is found buying two hundred acres of land in Edgecombe County, April 6, 1745. Martin County was erected out of Halifax and Edgecombe counties, and on November 27, 1772, John Wiggins, of Martin County, was exempt from payment of public dues by the resolution of the Assembly.

JOHN WIGGINS married Catherine Baker.
Children:
1. Thomas (left a will dated Nov. 29, 1784)
murried Sarah Bryan
2. Samuel, married, in 1770 Ann Hoskins.
3. William, died in 1791, leaving a will dated Oct. 27, 1790.
4. ELIZA BAKER, of whom further.

6. Pattie, married Thomas Hoskins.
7. Winifred, who died in 1807; m. about 1763, Richard Hoskins, of Chowan Co., N.C.
Will of Henry Baker I 9 June 1709, recorded 22 July 1712.

In the Name of God Amen. I Henry Baker of the Isle of Wight County age sixty seven years or thereabout being in perfect health and memory (God's Holy Name Blessed) and calling to mind the certainty of death and the uncertainty of the time when, declare and ordainethis be my last will and testament.

First, I bequeath my Soul to God, happily believing and hoping for a joyful Resurrection and my body be buried in such decent manner as my Exhereinafter named shall think .......

I give and bequeath unto my dear and loving wife Mary five negroes, viz: Darby, Toby, Tango, Hayes and Bess; one feather bed and furniture.

I give and bequeath unto my son Henry eighteen hundred acres of land at the Mill, two hundred fifty acres of land at Somerton, twenty-five hundred acres of land at Buckland and the Mill to him and the hoc... of his Body for ever.

I give unto my son Henry all the furniture in the house - M & Mill's furniture - draft. one (?) and all the Cattle Sheep & Hogs belonging to the said plantation and seven negroes, viz: John, Mary, Tom, Ben, Frank, Bob and Jack.

I give and bequeath unto my son James three hundred acres of land given to me by Capt. Hugh Campbell to him and his heirs for ever.

I give to my said son James three Negroes, Robin, Gager and Rafe, and all the Cattle and Hogs these to...? be on the plantation that... was formerly Wm. Miles when he comes to the age of twenty one years old.

I give to my Son Lawrence all the land I now dwell on and my land bought of Ralph Hill and three hundred and fifty acres of land at Johnchecockcunt and the stock etc that be upon it when he comes to the age of twenty one years and one hundred and fifty acres of land I bought of Nich Pasfeild and Joseph Ford, and five hundred acres of land at the Honey Pott in Nansemond County; all at/in land I give to my Son Lawrence, to him and his heirs for ever.

I give unto my said Son Lawrence four negroes, viz: Mingo, Lick, Bray and Pompi, and all the cattle, Sheep and Hogs that shall be on the plantation I now dwell on when my wife either marrieth or departs of this life.

I give to my son Wm. four hundred fifty acres of land at Wickham and the land at Kingsdale I bought of Mathew Strickland to him and his heirs for ever.

I give to my said Son Wm. three Negroes, viz: Rick, George and Horee, and all the Cattle and Hogs that shall be on the plantation at Wickham when he comes to the age of twenty one years.
I give to my Daughter Mary one Negro named Bungo.
I give to Sarah two Negroes named Nanrie and Lymas.
I give to my Daughter Catherine two Negroes named Kate and Watt.
I give to my daughter Eliz'th one Negro named Connie.

All the rest of my . of my estate I give to be Equally divided between my loving Wife and four children, Viz. Lawrence, Sarah, Wm., Katherine and Elizabeth.

My will: is that if it please God, Either of my Sons die before they come to age of 21 years that his Estate be Equally divided between the rest of my loving Sons.

Lastly, I hereby make , ordain and appoint and Constitute my dear and loving wife Mary my full and whole Executrix to this my last will and testament as Wit's my hand and seal this ninth day of June 1709.

He Baker (seal)

Thom Sharpe
Joh J Hankins
his mark
John F Cary

At a Court held for Isle of Wight County the 29th Day of July 1712.
the last will and testament of Hon Baker was p'Sented in Court by Mary(?) Baker his Widdo - and Box
who made oath thereto and being
proved in Court by the oath of Thomas Sharpe - and John Hankins
tow of the witnesses thereto is admitted to record.

Test N Lightfoot
Cl Crt
In the name of God Amen, I Mary Baker of the town of Middletown, County of Middlesex, being very sick and meet with death but of perfect mind and memory, do hereby make, declare, and ordain my last Will and Testament in manner and form following:

First and principally I give and recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God that gave it and my Body to be delivered into the hands of the same as I humbly trust, and I give, devise & appoynt unto my loving son William Baker and his heire or assigns a certain tract or parcel of land lying in Middletown being certain by estimation Ten Thousand Dollars now of life being called by the name of Wilsum. Item my Will and pleasure is that whereas my good and beloved husband Henry Baker late of this town deceased did ordain and appoint me by his last will and testament to be whole and entire executrix thereof to perform & fulfill the same.

That my loving son Lawrence Baker be Executor thereof to see to the Performance thereof, and that after the debts due from the estate of my said deceased husband and from me to be justly paid and the Several腿部, the remainder of what harkeneth to Condition thereof to be that stones not yet in the premises to be entered, divided amongst my loving children, namely, Lawrence, James, William, Mary, Sarah & Rebecca, receiving all former.

Will and Testament to be my last Will & Testament, and to append to my said Lawrence Baker to be Executor thereof. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 5th day of March 1732/3.

Mary Baker.
I, Mary Baker, being of sound mind, do make this my last will and testament in the presence of...

James, J Briggs, Rob R Davis

This day held for the court in the county of... Sept 23, 1731

The last will and testament of Mary Baker, deceased was presented to the executor herein named who made oath...
IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. I, Henry Baker, of Chowan, No. Carolina, being in good health of Body & of Sound & perfect mind & Memory, praise be therefore given to almighty God, Do make & ordain this present last will & testament, in Manner & form following, that is to Say:

First & principally I commend my Soul into the hands of almighty God, hoping thro' the merits, Death & Passion of my Saviour Jesus Christ, to have full & free pardon & forgiveness of all my Sins & to inherit everlasting life; & my Body I commit to the earth to be buried at the Discretion of my Executors hereafter named; & touching all such temporal Estate as it hath pleased almighty God to bestow upon me, I give as follows:

First, I will that all my Debts & funeral Charges be paid & Discharged.

Item. I give to my Son, Henry, all the Land whereon I now live, to him and his heirs.

Item. I give unto my Son, Henry, these Negroes, vizt: Guy, Clouse, Bobb, Ceasar, ned, Jacob, young Diner, & hagar & their increase.

Item. I give unto my Son, Henry, my watch, Seal, Desk, Six rusia Chairs, ye great Glass, my Sword, one oval table, besides what I have already or heretofore given him.

Item. I give to my Son John all my land at a place called Little Town, & my Land joining on Banks, Wynn & ascue, & the Land bought of William Garrat, all in Bertie precinct, with ye Stock thereto belonging, to him & his heirs.

Item. I give unto my Son John these negroes vizt: Arthur, Juno, Finney, little Bobb & Dick & their increase.

Item. I give to my Son, Blake, my land bought of John and Thomas Wickings in Chowan, & five hundred acres thereto adjoining, whc I took up; & my land at Ahoskey marsh in Bertie & the Stock thereto Belonging, to him & his heirs.

Item. I give to my son, Blake, these negroes vizt: Cipio, Joe, Patt & Argalus & their increase.

Item. I give to my Daughter Mary, these Negroes, Vizt: Darby, Lucey, & Peter, and their Increase.

Item. I give to my Daughter, Sarah, these negroes, Cato & Priss & their Increase.

Item. I give to my Son, David, 130 acres of Land at Meher- ring landing adjoining to the ferry, to him & his heirs.

Item. I give to my Daughter Ruth twenty shillings.

Item. I give to my Son Ladock (?) twenty shillings.

Item. My will & desire is that my wife, Ruth, have the use of these negroes, Vizt: Tom, Benbo, Daniel, Dinah & Joyce, Brady; during her natural life & after her Decease I give Tom & Dinah to my Son, Henry, Daniel to my Son, John, & Benbo to my Son, Blake.
Item. I give to my wife, Ruth, all the rest & residue of my personall Estate whatsoever & my will & desire is that my wife, Ruth, have & enjoy the Back room and Entry & half ye Orchard to be Divided from the house Westerly & Land adjoining to the plantation to worke on Dureing her Naturall life or widdowhood.

Item. My will & Desire is that if it so happens that my Son, John, Should Die in his Minority, that then the Land I have given him Shall go to my Son, Blake, & his heirs.

My will is that my land at ye Knuckles, in Nansemond, be Sold by my Exrs. towards ye payment of my Debts.

I do hereby nominate, Constitute, ordain & appoint my Brother, William Baker, to be my Executor; & in case of his Death, I do appoint my Brother, James Baker; & in case of his Death, I do appoint my Brother, Lawrence Baker, of this my last Will & Testament, revoaking & making null & void all former Will.

In Witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand & Seal, this Ninth Day of January, 1737.

HENRY BAKER, (Seal).

Signed, Sealed, published & Declared by the Sd. Henry Baker as his last Will & Testament in presence of us the Subscribers,

EDWARD VANN,
JOHN BRADY,
EDWARD WARREN.

May ye 1st., 1739.

Came before me Edward Vann, John Brady & Edward Warren, & Made Oath that they Saw Henry Baker Sign, Seal and publish ye within as his last will & testament; & that he was of Sound & Disposing mind & Memory at that time & That these Deponents Subscribed as Witnesses thereto.

At ye Same time William Baker took the Oath appointed by law to be taken by Executors.

W. SMITH, C. T.
In the Name of God amen. I James Bray being sick of Body, let of sound mind, do make this my last Will and Testament in manner following This I recommend to God to be that gave it unto me. To be strictly observed, the distribution of my Estate hereafter named, for I give all that my Estate real and Personal, as the property of my son Thomas Bray to him and his Heirs forever. I give to my Daughter Elizabeth Allen the two only of my Slaves, plantation Negroes that is to say all that are now on and that hereafter belong to that plantation called Little Town, until my Grandson James Bray comes to the age of twenty one years or if be dead then at the time when he would have been twenty one years old. He having the Slaves and plantation during the time he has them and the said land then and Negois with all their values I give my said Grandson at the age of twenty one years to him and the his male of his body lawfully begotten forever as in default of Grandson in my said Grandson, then to my son Thomas and the heirs of my body, lawfully begotten, forever. In case I appoint this my former heir, my said Daughter Elizabeth Allen and plantation called Whiskey, the land hereafter described as a part of my estate, I give and bequeath to the same my Grandson, James Bray and the heirs of my body lawfully begotten forever and so of such power to my son Thomas Bray and the heirs of my body lawfully begotten forever and for want of such power to my said grandson, James Bray as soon as he comes to the age of twenty one years or if be before that time to be bequeathed to the Grandson of my son Thomas Bray to be by his discretion towards his own best interest and support but he is not to make good any that may die. Upon my Death and lease to my Parish House and the Cemetery belonging at Williamsburg, to my son and in the hands of my executor until the same can be sold by my said son Thomas and the Cemetery, the house and the Cemetery belonging at such time as I give to him and his heirs forever to the Grandson. My Executors are John Anderson and Elizabeth Allen the only of my Slaves I give to my said Grandson and to his heirs forever. My Executors are strictly enjoined to be observant and faithful and to pay all my Debts and Taxes and all other charges and expenses of my estate and to have them paid and to be honest and true in my will and do more that after all my Debts and Taxes are fully paid out of my estate I give to him and his heirs forever to the Grandson. My Executors are John Anderson and Elizabeth Allen the only of my Slaves I give to my said Grandson and to his heirs forever. My Executors are strictly enjoined to be observant and faithful and to pay all my Debts and Taxes and all other charges and expenses of my estate and to have them paid and to be honest and true in my will and do more that after all my Debts and Taxes are fully paid out of my estate I give to him and his heirs forever to the Grandson. My Executors are John Anderson and Elizabeth Allen the only of my Slaves I give to my said Grandson and to his heirs forever. My Executors are strictly enjoined to be observant and faithful and to pay all my Debts and Taxes and all other charges and expenses of my estate and to have them paid and to be honest and true in my will and do more that after all my Debts and Taxes are fully paid out of my estate I give to him and his heirs forever to the Grandson. My Executors are John Anderson and Elizabeth Allen the only of my Slaves I give to my said Grandson and to his heirs forever. My Executors are strictly enjoined to be observant and faithful and to pay all my Debts and Taxes and all other charges and expenses of my estate and to have them paid and to be honest and true in my will and do more that after all my Debts and Taxes are fully paid out of my estate I give to him and his heirs forever to the Grandson. My Executors are John Anderson and Elizabeth Allen the only of my Slaves I give to my said Grandson and to his heirs forever. My Executors are strictly enjoined to be observant and faithful and to pay all my Debts and Taxes and all other charges and expenses of my estate and to have them paid and to be honest and true in my will and do more that after all my Debts and Taxes are fully paid out of my estate I give to him and his heirs forever to the Grandson.
in former, and each to make what they can for themselves out of these parts. I do hereby
construe all my goods and appoint my Son, Thomas Bray and my Daughter, Elizabeth
Allen, for her only as she is concerned as Legatees, and my Will, and that they each give in an Inventory of all my Estate in Wiltshire, whereof they have heretofore at my House and Seal this
Eighth day of Nov. Anno Dom. 1725.

Signed, sealed and delivered
In the presence of us: 

In the Netherland

Greenhill

William Parker

At Court held for James City County, March 14th, 1725.

The above last Will and Testament of James Bray, Gent. deceased, was proved in Court by Thomas Bray Gent. one of the Executors named who made oath that the Testate and Elizabeth Allen the other Ex. to the Testament and the same being also proved by the Oath of Richard Greenhill Esquire and John Nethersole, all the Witnesses thereto subscribed, is admitted to record and certified for obtaining a Probate. Whereof is granted the Rev. Thomas Bray in due form.

Tom. R. C.

Richard Parker Esquire

(Seal)
Will of Blake Baker I recorded November 1769

In the Name of God Amen. Blake Baker of the County of Halifax in the Province of North Carolina being of sound mind disposing Mind and Memory and being desirous of leaving the distance of my life and property I hereby make and establish this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following.

Commencing with my Wife the one farm house and farm lands and all my house hold furniture and also one third part of my personal estate and the horse farm and the cattle horses hogs and sheep in the County of Halifax also lend to my beloved wife the use and profit and use of all my farm lands and also given as a legacy for the use of my son and daughter during their life and also given one quarter of my crop now growing in Halifax and also the use of my Manor plantation called Woodstock during her life in lieu of titles and also making needed repairs during her life the paying one quarter part of the profit of my Mill in North Carolina during her life also paying one quarter part of the profits and also making needed repairs and rebuilding the house and clearing the land and furnishing the house during her life also paying the debts hereof and making the necessary repairs.
all my just debts may be paid at once as it is
indefinite after my decease and for that purpose
I desire that the debt due to me may be collected
in as short time as conveniently may be without
noticing the poor and the money be applied
forward the payment of my debts and likewise
device to my specific hereof contains my
house walls in the town of Middlesex and all my
lands in Middlesex county also to receive the
and clantations I bought of Joshua Bunn
and many in wife Commonly called the Melrose
work or Mud Hall and the Crop Road likewise
the sand and clantation bought of John Milliken
and many in wife Commonly called
Milliken to be by them discharged in such a manner
as they think fit for giving the above mentioned debt
taking Creed security for the payment of
the same in the most effectual and speedy
manner and the money thereby arising to be
applied in manner as hereinafter directed
likewise desire that the residue of my house
hold furniture and before declared I also my
form them to be applied towards the maintenance and education of my said children which I desire may be done in the last Rigidity Rules of Justice Religion as their acquaintance will admit and my true and sincere pature is that my children may be removed to White Haven after my decease shall hare built houses in that for their residence or to some more healthy part of the county than where I now live I also give and request to my said children the Regrets hereinbefore fore lord to my wife during her life to be equally done between them at her decease and also three thousand Pounds of my Estate in Northampton until there shall be a Division of my personal Estate among my said children and also Regret and desire to my son Blake all the residue of my effects not hereinbefore mentioned and also any manner of libation after my decease hereafter this in good form and lastly I nominate and constitute my loving wife Mary Preston and my brother John Baker and Mr. James Holderness Esq. as my executors to
current and for the trouble and care that the said James Haldenup has been hereby given to the payment of the sum of money for which the said James Haldenup has been by the order of the Court.

Dated and sworn to by James Haldenup and George Carter on the day of December 1769.

Publ. Dec. 5th 1769.

Witnesses: Ely, Witscham, Goodman, Daves.
In the name of God, Amen.

I William Baker of the upper Parrish of Nansenond County being sick and week but of sound and well disposing mind and memory, do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following (that is to say) first, I recommend my soul to almighty God and my body to be decently buryed at the discretion of my Exrs. hereafter mentioned, and for preventing any disputes that may hereafter arise concerning what worldly estate it hath pleased God to bestow upon me, I do give and dispose thereof as follows, Viz;

Item. . . I give and bequeath to my son William Baker all my lands which I bought of my Thomas Hobgood being the land and plantation whereon he now liveth with my grist mill and all other of the appurtenances. Also 250 acres of land I bought of Henry Hedgepoth. Also all the lands which I bought of Baker White and of Thos. Bipzell and all my lands in Wain Oak Neck that lieth in Virginia and to his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. . . I give and bequeath to my son Benj. Baker my land and plantation whereon I now live known by the name of Wickham, except that part of the land which lieth on the South side of the Cabin Swamp. I also give to my said son Benj. one other tract of land adjoining to the former and containing 346 acres. I also give to my said son Benj. one other tract of land containing 384 acres and is adjoining the aforesaid lands which said two tracts of land I have patents for granted to myself. I also give to my said son Benj. all my lands in Wain Oak Neck that lieth in Chowan County in North Carolina. I say I give the said several tracts of land with all the appurtenances to my said son Benj Baker and to his heirs and assigns forever.
Item. — I give to my son Benj. one acre of land which I bought of John Milner on Wickham Swamp to him and to his heirs and assigns forever.

If my son Benj. should die before he comes to the age of twenty-one years or without heirs then it is my will and desire that my son William have and enjoy all the lands before given to my son Benj. and if my said son Benj. should die before he becomes of age as aforesaid whereby said William should possess the said lands, that then it is my desire and will that all the lands before given to my son William be sold, and the money arising by the sale thereof be equally divided amongst all my children and I do hereby appoint and empower Dempsey Summer to make sale of the same, to execute deeds for that purpose and to divide the money as aforesaid.

Item. — I give to my son William my negor man named Pompei, and my negor woman named Phillis.

Item. — I give to my son Benj. my negro man named George and my negro man named Cato and my negro man named Jack and my negro boy named Abraham and my negro wench named Pegg.

Item. — I give to my daughter Martha Summer my negro fellow named Tobid.

Item. — I give to my daughter named Mary Applewhite my negro woman named Lucey.

Item. — I give to my daughter Harvey my negro girl named Chery.

Item. — I give to my daughter Eliza. Harvey my negro boy named Benn.

Item. — I give to my daughter Mildred Riddick my negro woman named Janter and my negro girl named Scolia and my negro boy named Toney and my negro man named York.

Item. — I give to my son Benj. a good feather bed and furniture and my sain and I denominate and appoint my nephew Richard Baker to be guardian to my son Benj. and to take his estate into his hands.
Item. I leave the several tracts and parcels of land hereafter mentioned to be sold and the money arising by the sale of the same to be applied towards the discharge of my just debts, that is the lands I bought of James Eley, Christopher Jackson, James Howell, Peter Howard and all my lands on the South side of the Cabin Swamp and is the part of the tract whereon I now live, and I do hereby appoint Demsey Summer and do give him full power and authority to sell the said lands, to execute deeds for the same, which I declare to be good and binding and to apply the money to the uses above mentioned.

Item. I leave my negro fellow named Bobb to be sold by my Exrs., and the money he sells for to go towards the discharge of my debts.

Lastly I nominate and appoint Lawrence Baker Demsey Summer Richard Baker and my son Wm. Baker to be executors to this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal the twenty third day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty four.

(Signed) W. Baker (Seal.).

Signed, sealed and by the testator published and delivered to be his last will and testa., in presents of Samuel Daughtree, William Thomas Francis X Prescott Jas. Johnson.

August 24th, 1754. I give to my son Benjamin Baker my scrutoire and large looking glass which stands in my hall. And all the remainder of my estate after debts and legacies paid I leave to be equally to be divided amongst my children shear and shear alike to each of them and this I declare to be a part of my last will and testament.

(Signed) W. Baker.


Capia D.S.
In the Name of God, Amen. I, James Baker of Isle of Wight County being of perfect mind & memory, Thanks be to God Almighty(?), Do make and ordain this to be my last Will and Testament, in manner and form following, That is to say, First:

I recommend My Soul to God that Gave it, and my body to be buried in a decent manner at the discretion of my Executors hereafter named. And for my Worldly Estate, I give and dispose of as followeth:

I give to Henry Baker, son of my brother Henry Baker of North Carolina, deceased, the debt which he owes me being Seventeen Pounds, fifteen Shillings & five pence Current Money of Virginia & no more.

I give to my Kinswoman Mary Calcote wife of James Calcote my Negro Girl called Betty which she hath already in her possession, and all her increase to her and her heirs for ever.

I give to John Glover the son of William Glover Five Pounds Current Money when he comes to the age of twenty one years old.

I give & bequeath to Katherine Baker, daughter of my brother Lawrence Baker, my Negro man, named George, and my Negro woman named Edy, and all her increase to her and her heirs for ever, and I also give to the said Katherine, Fifty Pounds, Current Money.

I give and bequeath to Richard Baker, son of my Brother Lawrence Baker, my Negores Sam, John, Dick & Isaac, And also my Negro woman Belinda and her three children, that is to say, Milly, Nell & Betty, and all their future increase to him and the said Richard and his heirs for ever.

I give and bequeath to the aforesaid Richard Baker all my lands, tenements & hereditaments lying and being in the Isle of Wight County or elsewhere to him and his heirs for ever.

I give and bequeath to the said Richard Baker my Water Grist Mill commonly known by the name of The Little Mill with all the appurtenances thereto belonging, to him, the said Richard Baker and his heirs forever.

I give unto Ann Baker, daughter of brother Lawrence Baker, Twenty Five Pounds, current money.

I give unto James Baker Twenty Five Pounds current money.

All the rest of my property & Estate I do give & bequeath to the aforesaid Richard Baker, be it of what nature or Kind, over my just debts being first paid, and to his heirs forever.

And I do appoint and constitute my Brother Lawrence Baker, and the said Richard Baker to be my Executors of this my last will and Testament.
In Witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this 14th day of September in the year 1754. (I desire & my will is that my Estate be not appraised).

JAMES BAKER. L. T.

Signed, Sealed & Declared
to be my last will & Testament in presence of
R. Kello
William Goodrich
William W. Carlow

At a Court for the County of Isle of Wight Thursday the 2nd of December, 1756, the last will & testament of James Baker, Gent. Dec'd, was presented in Court by Richard Baker, one of the Exec's named in said will who having made oath thereto according to law & being proved by the oaths of Rich Kello & Wm. Goodrich, two of the witnesses thereto, is ordered to be recorded & Lawrence Baker, the other Exec named in the aid will appearing in Court & refusing to take on himself the burden of the Executive thereof the same, Thereupon on the Motion of the said Richard Baker, certificate is granted to him for obtaining letters testamentary on the said decedent Estate in due form.

Testi Richard Baker
Clk Ct

A Copy

Testi F. P. Young, Clk
In the name of God, Amen. I Lawrence Baker of the parish of Newport, in the County of Isle of Wight, being sick and weak in body, but in sound and perfect sense and memory, do think fit to make this my last will and testament in manner and form following.

First; I recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God and my body to be decently buried at the discretion of my Executor hereafter named, and as for what worldly effects it has pleased God to bestow on me, I dispose of them as follows.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Katherine Baker seven negro slaves to-wit; Conney, Sam, Little Tom, Jerry, Heck, and Stephen to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give devise and bequeath unto my son Richard Baker all my lands tenements and hereditaments in the county of Isle of Wight, and Surry, to him and his heirs forever. Also the following negro slaves, to-wit, Mingo, Dick, Tom, Jack, Betty, Moses, Birt, and her youngest child named Abraham, in consideration of which it is will and desire and I hereby direct and require that my son Richard Baker should pay to his mother the sum of twenty five pounds current money per year during her natural life.
Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Ann Nelson, seven slaves to-wit; Abraham, Butcher, Edoy, Lidia Sue, Ben and little Lidia, to her and her heirs forever.

Item. I give devise and bequeath unto my son James Baker if he should be alive all my lands tenements and hereditaments in the Province of North Carolina, to him the said James Baker and his heirs forever; also all the negro slaves which are now on the said plantation to-wit; Jonathon, Tom, Lymas, Guy, and Cyrus; and all the stock upon the said plantation to him and his heirs forever; but in case my son James should be dead then I give devise and bequeath the said lands tenements and hereditaments and also the said negro slaves and stock to my son Richard Baker and his heirs forever upon condition that he said Richard Baker pay to each of his sisters One Hundred Pounds current money of Virginia.

Item-I leave the use of the following negro slaves to-wit Celia and David unto my loving wife Ann Baker during her natural life and after her decease I give the said negroes to my son James Baker (if he should be alive) and his heirs forever but if he should be dead, I give the said negro slaves to my said wife Ann, and her heirs forever.
Item: I give to each of my daughters one feather bed and furniture my daughter Katharine to have her choice.

Item: It is my will and desire that my wife Ann Baker shall keep what furniture belonging to the house she may have occasion for. I also desire that my debts may be paid out of the produce of my estate at Carolina, and my stock and the remainder of my personal estate at the plantation whereon I now live, and if there is any overplus I give the same to be equally divided between all my children including James if he should be living.

I do hereby constitute ordain and appoint my son Richard Baker whole and sole executor of this my last will and testament hereby revoking all other wills by me heretofore made & conferring this to be my last will and testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this Twenty Fifth day of December, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty Eight.

LAWRENCE BAKER, (seal)

Signed, sealed, published and declared to be his last will and testament in presence of

Robert Johnson
James Shelly
John Fones

Recorded Iowa April 7, 1760. Presented in court by Richard Baker, executor.
Willof John Baker (Sr.) 14 March 1771, probably recorded 1774

[No copy of this will has been found. The will was undoubtedly recorded in Hertford County and destroyed in a courthouse fire. The documents below, found in the estates records of Gates County, and one from Chowan Co., establish the will and death dates and estate executors.]

The (undated) inventory of the personal estate of John Baker, Esq., dec'd of Hertford County (found in Gates Co. records) included 41 Negroes, 8 horses, 76 head of cattle, 109 sheep and hogs, 4 yoke oxen, and a sizeable number of household items, many of silver. The sale of the personal estate took place on June 30, 1774. Two of the people who purchased items were Zadock Baker and Lawrence Baker.

North Carolina
Hertford County

August Inferior Court of Pleas, 1774
Present his Majesties Justices

It was then and there ordered that Mrs. Mary Anne Baker & Mr. Lawrence Baker, Executor and Executrix of John Baker Esq. deceased do sell so much of the said deceased's perishable estate as will pay his just debts on the fourth Wednesday in September next and return the same to next Court.

Copy: Joseph Worth Clr Cor

Chowan Co. NC Book II, page 226. October 1, 1774

Lawrence Baker. Mary Ann Baker acting executrix of late John Baker, John Baker in last will dated 14 March 1771 sells land to Mr. Cherry

/5/ Lawrence Baker
Mary Ann Baker

Hit: Geo. Little, Peter Clifton, Aaron Askew
In the name of God Amen, I, Benjamin Baker, of the County of Lancaster in the State of Pennsylvania, being of perfect and sound mind and memory, do make and ordain this to be my last Will and Testament in manner and form following, revoking and disannulling all Wills by me heretofore made.

I give and devise to my son Richard Baker all my estate and property forever. The plantation and lands wherein I now reside and labor shall be the property of South Dixon near me with a small part of the land wherein I now reside, and the plantation and land I purchased of John Lawrence the whole containing by estimation fourteen hundred acres and bounded as follows:

1. Along the road southwesterly to the land formerly the Hicks's, where the road ends.
2. Thence southeasterly along the Hicks's line and my line including the land I purchased of John Lawrence, as above mentioned, to black water river.
3. Thence northerly to the first station where my plantation and mill new and never to the first station where my plantation and mill new and never.

The plantation near me, with the lands herein belonging, being part of a some place and lands at the mouth of Ehrich river, also my house here named Sted's. This house and others

to my son Benjamin Blacke Baker and his heirs and assigns forever the plantation and lands wherein I now live called and known by the name of Cindy Pleasant except a small part thereof whereby given to my son Richard, beginning at
Liu, Fausingly from hence, down the said branch
the west side.
To Wickham Swamp, thence down the said swamp including
the Mill Pond to a marked tree standing on the side
thereof just above the little Mill, then along a line of marked
trees to the mouth of the said branch, thence up the said
branch. Crossing the South Away road to the newen-hay
thence along the said road southerly adjoining the land
devised to my son Richard, to thence line at present
Bendas thence along any line Eastwardly to the Cotton
Swamp. Thence up the said swamp to a line of marked
trees thence along the said line to the first bearing
including by estimation two thousand acres, also my plantation
and bounds on Nottoway river north Carolina, Halifax
County, which I purchased of the Heirs of Paterson
hundred hands also all my lands and plantation
in Wacoak neck both in Virginia and in North Carolina
also my Negra Boy Jack. Here I give and devise
the said William Henry Barker and his heirs and assigns
on the west and north west side of Wickham Swamp when Johnaux and others lay the said
all my lands on the Wickham Swamp on Black Water thence
up the said source to a marked tree thence along a line
devised to a marked tree thence along a line
of marked trees southerly by Thomas Barker to Black
Water river thence down the river to the first station including
by estimation the hundred acres, also all my lands
and plantation. Purchased of my Baker called Roper
containing by estimation Eight hundred acres also my
lands and plantation in Southampton called Little Run.
containing my Estimation Eight hundred and eighty
Houses. Boy called David. Messrs. White and Throgmorton,
Eldest Son of John Lawrence, Son of Mr. Wm. and his
Heirs and assigns. the plantation purchased of James
Wiggins. Hereby will and devise all that my Wife
Elizabeth Baker, and enjoy the use of the plantation
and I direct wherever I now live according to the bounds
given my Son Benjamin Blake until my son Benjamin
Blake arrives to the age of twenty one years our married
and then to remove, to have hold and enjoy the plantation
and Lands called Kingsale during her natural life
which I have before donated to my son William Henry as
also my will and devise that my wife Elizabeth Baker
may have hold and enjoy all the cattle. I had before
Hern issued I give and devise to my Daughter Mary Baker
and her Heirs my negro girl called Ann. Helen Hydes
and devise to my Daughter Julian my baker my negro
girl Eminda. to her and her Heirs. Hern. I give and devise
to my Daughter Elizabeth Baker and her Heirs my negro
girl Hannah

Hern. I give and devise to my Daughter Circela Baker and
her Heirs my Negro girl Belinda. Hern. I give and devise
to Thomas Blunt my Negro Wench (Cherry and all her
ancesse) which he has now in possession, to him and his
Heirs. Hern. my will and devise is that my stock and
shall be carried on by my son Richard until my son 13m. Henry
arrives to the age of twenty one years, then the above stock

344
I give and devise one fifth part of my stock of provisions.  Moreover, to my son Richard Baker his heirs and the other four fifths 1 give and devise to such other or other person as shall be my wife Elizabeth Baker (or the heirs, if she die during her natural life) or my other six children viz., Benjamin Blake Mrs. Henry, Mary, John, Elizabeth, Emma or the survivors of them or their legal representatives.  Whem I give and devise all the rest and residue of my estate not herein mentioned except my real estate in the Western Country or such real estate over which William Michael Purchased of Bunnet Birdsong which I mean to devise to the heir at law, to be equally divided between my wife or my children or my seven children to wit, Richard Benjamin Blake William Henry Mary John Emma Elizabeth or the survivors of them or their legal representatives.  And it is my further will and desire that the part of my goods in trade, with the profits arising to my wife Elizabeth during her natural life together with the part of the residue of the estate devised to her on the same terms be after her death equally divided amongst all my children then living or their legal representatives.  Here I give and devise to the child, my wife Elizabeth or the next female child whether male or female one thousand pounds current money to be raised by any sale or other means out of my whole estate in any manner they may think least prejudicial to the same and should the child prove
It is my will and devise, that my heirs do. If they are authorized
and empowered to apprise either any plantation in the
Plantation and Lands called Kings or any Plantation
and Lands called Abbevown or my Plantation and Lands
on the Pleasant, which they think most proper elsewhere
along it is herein divided money and allotted. No sum
over
Child being made out of the One thousand pounds before mentioned to the
proportion of such Child of the Balance of One thousand
pounds to be made up in Cash and thereby notify and confirm
such allotment of Land to the infant Infant if a male this
have power, but as well three times of Land use here before divided
in one or the other of my Infant sons. In order to avoid all
injustice to either of them. In my further will and devise that the
appraised Value of the Land thus to be allotted by my said Exors to
the inheritor Infant may be made up as before marked and paid
so that if my sons as the case may happen from which they take
the tract of Land agreed. Then I hereby appoint Samuel
Hardy and Richard Baker Exors of this my last will and
Testament and after proving the will I desire they may reason
my Estate to Court but that no appointment of my Estate
be made other than is necessary for my Exors in order to make a
and equal division of my Estate among my Wife and Children
in accordance to the true intent and meaning of this my last will
and whereby authorize me empower said Exors to make the
A copy of this will was found among the loose papers of Southampton County, Virginia within the administrators' bonds, judgments, or chancery papers. This abstract by L. H. Hart was published in Vol I, No. 1, of The Southside Virginian, pages 26 & 27, 1932.

Son: Richard Baker, the land he lives on called South Quay and the land I bought of John Lawrence, containing 1400 acres, adjoining the land formerly Thos. Shivers where his sister Mrs. Pinder now lives. Also part of the Kinsale saw mill and seine place at the mouth of the Chowan River. Negro Boy Ned.


Son: William Henry Baker, all lands on Wickham Swamp containing 600 acres. Also land bought of William Baker called Kingsale containing 800 acres. Also land in Southampton called Little Town containing 800 acres. Negro Boy David.

Wife: Elizabeth use of the plantation I live on until son Benjamin Blake is 21, then she to have Kingsale plantation for her life. Also property she brought with her.


Legatee: Eldest son of John Lawrence (son of Michl.) the land I bought of James Wiggins.
I John Baker of the County of Montgomery State of Tennessee do make and ordain this to be my last will and testament.

I give and bequeath unto my wife Nancy Baker two pieces or parcels of land, one of which lies on the west side of Parsons Creek, beginning in said creek near to a red oak and thence runs west one hundred and fifty one poles to a stake, James Norfleet's southeast corner, thence north two hundred and ten poles to a white oak, said Norfleet's northeast corner, thence east twenty poles to an elm, thence south thirty-eight poles to a cluster of dogwood, Wm. Blount's corner, thence south seventy degrees east seventy poles to a Spanish oak, thence south forty-five degrees east twenty poles to two ashes, thence south fifty-three degrees east twenty poles to a white oak and ash, thence north twenty degrees east seventeen poles to the middle of Parsons Creek, thence up to the main run of said creek to the beginning. Being part of a tract of one thousand acres granted to William Washington heirs at the t---- of E--- Washington and by him sold and conveyed to Richard Cooke and by him sold and conveyed to John Baker, which piece or parcel of land contains one hundred and fifty seven acres thereby given and bequeathed unto the said Nancy Baker to her and her heirs and assigns forever. Also I give and bequeath unto her the said Nancy Baker another piece or parcel of land adjoining the tract on which I now live, it being the north part and the half of 320 acres of land conveyed on the seventeenth of December in the year 1809 by James Atkins attorney in fact of Joseph Atkins to John Baker and which three and twenty acres originally a part of a 640 acre tract granted to John Ford January the 17th 1787, number of grant 899, which 640 acres was conveyed by John Ford to John Baker and by him conveyed to the said Joseph Atkins and which piece or parcel of land hereby bequeathed to the said Nancy Baker, contains 160 acres bounded north by the tract of land on which I now live, and on the south side by the land of Dr. Francis R---- and lying partly in the county of Robertson and partly in the county of Montgomery to her the said Nancy Baker her heirs and assigns forever. Also I give and bequeath unto the said Nancy Baker all my negroes male and female of every age and all my stock of every kind and all my household and kitchen furniture of every sort, and all my farming utensils, crops and stores of provisions of every description and all my books and valuable papers, bonds and notes and the benefit of all acts due unto me of whatsoever amount or value to her the said Nancy Baker her heirs and assigns forever.

I give and bequeath unto my great grand-daughters Lucinda Jane and Ann Mildred Dabney, children of Dr. John T. Dabney, of the county of Montgomery State of Tennessee, and I give and bequeath unto my great-grandson Willie Blount Dortch and my great-granddaughter Nancy Dortch, children of John Baker Dortch of the county and state aforesaid, the 640 acre tract of land on which I now live in the county of Montgomery W. M. part situated and in part lying in the county of Robertson State of Tennessee originally granted to John Ford and by him conveyed to me to me, to their and to every of them my said great-grandchildren severally, and share of equal quantity of acres, alike and as much as my love equal value.
John Baker will and wife Nancy Baker's will 1831

Equal value their separate rights thereto to begin at the death of my beloved wife Nancy Baker, thereby expressly reserving unto her the tract of land together with all and singular the premises thereunto belonging and the possession as well as the free and full use and benefit of my dwelling and out houses of every kind, the use and benefit of my plantation and fields of every description and also of my orchards of every kind, this for her use and benefit for and during her life, and when said 640 acres of land be the same more or less as above given and bequeathed to my great grandchildren, above named shall be equally divided among them and share alike as aforesaid, as nearly as may be to each of them separately his or her portion to them and to each of them and to him or her his or her heirs and assigns forever, the division and apportionment to be made by my executors as such.

I hereby nominate constitute and appoint my beloved wife Nancy Baker, Executrix and my friends Willie Blount, Dr. John T. Dabney, John Baker Dorth, all of Montgomery County, Tennessee, Executors of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking all former wills by me made, and thereby ordaining and declaring this to be my last will and testament.

In testimony whereof, he the said John Baker hath this 27th day of April in the year 1829 set his hand and affixed his seal.

Alex Frayer, Jurat
James Norfleet Jurat

Recorded January Term 1830

 copied at Clarksville Court House, February 14th, 1835
by Nedora McAllister Blackie, his great-great grand-daughter and Carrie C. Crockett, Genealogist.
Will of Silvestra Hill 20 Oct. 1706 (benefactor of Mary Baker)

Will of Mrs. Silvestra Hill -
To my loving friend Mary, wife of Henry Baker, the land I now dwell on known by ye name of ye Rocks and all ye rest of the land within that neck of land, that is to say the plantations of Andrew Griffin, Sarah Guilford, John Biggood, William Thomas, and Benjamin Folder now dwell on the said land containing 550 acres, more or less, for said Mary's actual life, and after her decease, to my goddaughter Mary, the daughter of Henry and Mary Baker; all my land without the neck of land whereon I now dwell, that is to say the plantation that Richard Wrenn and Francis Wrenn now dwells on, containing 350 acres, more or less, with the housing, orchards, etc., to be sold by my exor., and the produce sent to England and returned in goods to be disposed of and distributed to such poor people as do properly belong to and dwell in the upper parish of this county; legacies of negroes and money to Elizabeth, the ——

Signed and sealed 20 October 1706
Allen, Arthur: Lawnes Creek Parish. Constitutes and appts. my most Dear and Tender wife, Katherine, and Dutyfull Son, John, Exer. and Exerx. of last will and Test. To wife, who is daughter of Capt. Lawrence Baker late of this county, deceased, for her natural life, at her decease. I give and bequeath the Manor House of ye said, Dividend with all appurtenances thereto belonging with all Land lying on East side of Second Swamp on ye South Side of branch which issues from place called Hurtleberry Pocoson -- Then through the pasture near ad, Manor House until it falls into the Swamp which comes from the plantation of Mr. Thomas Drew to my son James and his heirs, etc. and from want of such heirs to my son, Joseph and his heirs, etc. and from want of such heirs to my Son, Arthur and his heirs, etc. I give and Bequeath to my Son, John, that part of 1000 acres--granted to me by patent 28 Sept. 1681, and also to Son, John 100 acres of land, part of 200 acres purchased of Madam Sarah Bland, by Deed of Lease and Release dated the 20 Oct. 1704, the sd. 100 acres bounded--Southerly upon a Patt. of 200 acres long since granted to my father, Arthur Allen, late of the county, deceased, Easterly on a Drain and a bottom --named Crabtree Bottom--to Billison's Swamp near the Mill Dam--northerly to Thomas Hart's Line marked tree--to my own land, purchased of Mr. Dunston to above Patt. of 200 acres, to him my son, John, etc., also 150 acres in Lawnes Creek Psh. purchased of Arthur Long, late of the county, deceased, and now in tenure of John and Angeli Bailey, and for want of heirs to my Son, Joseph. To my son, Arthur Allen, 1300 acres lately purchased by me of Madam Sarah Bland 12 Nov. 1707, also 100 acres purchased of Madam Sarah Bland, 12 Oct. 1704, for 200 acres more or less and whereas the other part already bequeathed to Son, John, and for want of heirs both parts to son, Joseph. To Sons Arthur and Joseph 1800 acres granted to me by patent 25 April 1705 South side main Blackwater Swamp in ye county of Isle of Wight, the upper half of which is called Coppahauchurch. To Son Arthur and ye lower half called Watereeke to my son, Joseph and fr. want of heirs to Son, Arthur and to Son, Joseph plantation at Round Hill in ye Upper Parrish Isle of Wight County whereon Darby Bohoon now lives 270 acres and survey in Mr. Secretary's Office. I give and bequeath to my dau. Elizabeth, the wife of Wm. Bridger 360 acres of land situate in a place called --Round Hill in ye Upper Psh. Isle of Wight Co-- immediately after her decease I give and bequeath the said 360 acres to my nephew, Joseph Bridger and his heirs. Give my three slaves (name them) my watch, her chamber furniture, and twenty pounds sterling. To Son John three slaves (name them) and my scripture. Dau. Katherine three slaves, (named) Son James three slaves (named) and biggest cane. Son Arthur three slaves (named) "My other cane". Dau. Ann, three slaves, Dau. Mary three slaves, Son Joseph three slaves. Sister, Joan Proctor I slave, sister Elizabeth Jackman and my son-in-law Wm. Bridger a sum of twenty shillings. To Wife one-third of all land I possess for and during her natural life, together with former bequeaths and horse and side saddle of her choice. To grand children Joseph and Martha Bridger two slaves -- at their Mother's decease, and their Mother, my dau., Elizabeth Bridger--. to my two grandsons, William and Samuell Bridger when twenty-one yrs. old, to each a small Silver Tankard. Will Daughter's son Lower Chipoakes Creek to be furnished with rest of Estate after debts and legacies are paid, to my wife and seven children, John, Katherine, James, Arthur, Ann, Mary and Joseph. Wife Katherine and Son John Exer. D.: 16 Feb., 1709. Probated: 5 Sept., 1710. Wit: Thomas Holt, Thos. Waller, Wm. Drew, Jno. Bailey, Arthur Blair, Jno. Wilson. Book 6, p. 33.
Will of Edmund Chancey Jr. (father-in-law of Henry Baker II) 15 March 1753, recorded July 1753

I, Edmund Chancey, of Pasquotank County, and province aforesaid, being in perfect mind and memory, thanks be given to God, and I would to mind the mystery of my body, knowing that it is appointed for man to die, do hereby make and ordain this my Last will and Testament, that is first of all, I will that all my Just debts and funeral Expenses be well and truly paid by my Executor and Executor hereafter named.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto my Grand Son, Edmund Chancey, Son of Stephen Chancey, the Easternmost part of my Plantation and for a Division to begin in and by the Southeast Side of the Branch which Runs through Launceon Reton's Patent then Running north fifteen degrees west through my Land Granted to me in two pattens and a Concession from Governor Roane and Rancho and the middle part of an Island that Lies in an Elbow of the Said Branch four hundred and Ten yards then thirty five degrees west through my Land Granted to me in two pattens and a Concession from Governor Roane and Rancho.

It is my will that all my Just debts and funeral Expenses be well and truly paid by my Executor and Executor hereafter named.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto my Grand Son, Edmund Chancey, Son of Jacob Chancey, the middle most part of my plantation adjoining to the Easternmost part beginning at the Division aforesaid then Running down the Branch to the mouth of the main Swamp, aforesaid, then Running up Joyning to the said Swamp Various Corns to the mouth of a Cypress Branch which Runs out of the main Swamp, aforesaid, Just below the narrow Sandhills, the Running westward and joining to the middle of the main fort of it then north Six Degrees west through my Land I Give to my Grand Son, Edmund Chancey, Son of Jacob Chancey, to him his heirs and assigns.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto my Grand Son, Edmund Chancey, Son of Zachariah Chancey, my Sandhills Land adjoining to the West Side of my Grand Son, Edmund Chancey, Son of Jacob Chancey, beginning at the mouth of the Cypress Branch aforesaid then Running up and Joining to the East Side of the main Swamp, I Give to my Grand Son, Edmund Chancey, Son of Zachariah Chancey, to him his heirs and assigns, but if my Grand Son, Edmund Chancey, Son of Jacob Chancey, die without Issue, then it is my will that the Land Should go to my Grand Son, Edmund Chancey, Son of Stephen Chancey, to him, his heirs and assigns; and it is my will that my Daughter in Law, Rachel Chancey, Shall have the Liberty to dwell on the Easternmost part of my plantation, and to enjoy the benefit of all the appurtenances thereunto belonging.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto my Grand Son, Edmund Chancey, Son of Stephen Chancey, doth Come to the age of Twenty one years, and for her to have the yearly Quirente for the Same, and it is my will also, that my Daughter in Law, Rachel Chancey, Shall have full and free use of the most part of my plantation, and to pay to the yearly Quirente for the Same, until my Grand Son, Edmund Chancey, Son of Jacob Chancey, doth Come to the age of Twenty one years.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto my Son, Daniel Chancey, five pounds, Virginia money, and my Two Servants, Jack Spany, and Ebony Boe and Spanyall Boe. During the time of their Servitude, by their Indentures, and Two leather Beds and Bolsters, and Two Ruggs, and all my wearing Cloths, and my Riding Saddle and Bridle, and Sorrel mare, and Three young horses, and Two Large pewter Dishes, and Two Small ones, and Two Large pewter Basons and one Small one, and one Dozn. of Spoons, and Two midling Iron pots, and a full pot, one Gun, and my Large Bible, and a pair of Brass Scissors, and five weights, and one Iron Skillet, and Ten pounds of wool.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto my Son, Zachariah Chancey, one Shilling, Sterling money, to Cut him off from my: Rainy and personal Estate, because of the wickedness that he committed in my house in the time of my absence.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto my Daughter in Law, Rachel Chancey, my white mare, and yearling horse named Trip and go, and my mare named Trim and her Foal, and a Spiche morter and pestle, and Currying knife, and all my Coopers and Carpenters and Shoe makers Tools, and my Stude, and Three Iron weges, and all my hams Spun Linnen, and wolling Cloth, and all my Thread running, and relating, and one Brass Candle Stick, and one box Iron, and Two beters, and Three Supa plates, and all my Sifters, Three Iron pots, one Large and Two midling and a brass Kettle, and an Iron Skillet, and one frying pan, Two pair of pot hooks, and Two pair of Tongs and one pair of Stirrers, and a Tin funnel, and Three Whts Two in the outward Room and one on the Chest, and half my Leather, and Two feather beds, and Two Busters, Two Rugs and one pair of Blankets, one pair of Sheets, and Two Bedsteads and Cords, and a Large Dish and Two midling ones, and one Large pewter Bason, and a midling one, and one Small one, Six pewter plates, and one full pot, and a pair of Talers Shears, and a Looking glass, and one Dozn. of Spoons, and one pewter Chamber pot, and all my Chears, and Two Jugs, and all my Round Bottles, and a Gun, and my wallowing and Lining wears, and Sixteen Barrels of Corn, and four hundred and fifty pounds of Dryed Meat, and Three Gallions of fatt, and Two Bushells of Salt, and my Sope, and one Quarter part of my Sweetening, and my work horses Named Rone and Honey, and Baul and Buzzes Two year old horse, and all my plows, hoes and axed

with the gears, and on grind Stone, one pair of mill Stones, and my well Cards and Eight Cows and Calvies or yearlings, and four Stears, one Quarter part of my bogs, and my wheel patch, and all my black peper and all my tass and wool and Sheep, and also my Servants bob boe, and Rachel boe, and frank boe, and her Two Children, Durin the time of their Inheritance.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto my Grand Daughter, Mary Chancey, Daughter of Jacob Chancey, one feather bed and a Bolster, and a Rug, and a blanket and a Sheet and Six Spoons, and Two Iron pots, and a full pot, and a brass Candle Stick, and Three pewter plates, and a pewter Bason, and a frying pan, and Three Sheep and Two Cows and Calvies, Two Saws and Six Shotes, and one dish.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto my Grand Son, Edmund Chancey, Son of Jacob Chancey, Two Cows and Calvies, and Two Saws and Six Shotes and Three Sheep, Two pots and a Pewter Bason, a Dish and Three plates, & Two Razors and a hone.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto my Grand Daughter, Hannah Chancey, Daughter of Zachariah Chancey, one yearling mare Colt and one Iron pot.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto my Grand Son, Edmund Chancey, Son of Zachariah Chancey, one Cow and Calf, and Two Iron pots, and my will is that my Grand Daughter, my Grand Daughter, Hannah Chancey, and my Grand Son, Edmund Chancey, and my Grand Daughter, Zachariah Chancey, Shall have their Legacies which I have Given them Delivered to them within Three months after my Deceases, and they Shall Run all Reaks and hazards of Losses of wher I have given them.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto James Furbish, my Book Co to Cross to Crown

Item. I Give and bequeath unto my Grand Son, John Bakor, all the Remainder part of my Books.

Item. I Give and bequeath unto mulato Jack Ten Shillings Cat.


Item. I do hereby Constitute, make and ordain my Grand Son, John Bakor, to be my Executor, and my Daughter in Law, Rachel Chancey, to be my Executrix to this my Last will and Testament and I do hereby utterly Disallow Revoke and Declare all and Every other former will by me in any wise made

Ransching and Constituting this to be my Last will & Testa

In witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal, the day and date above written.

EDMUND CHANCEY (Seal)

Signed and Sealed by the said EDMUND CHANCEY, his last will and Testament.

Present of us the subscribers:

JONATHAN RICHING,
ROBERT HALL,
WM. SWANN.
KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS:

THAT I, ANDREW BAKER, of the age of seventy-seven years, residing near Anaheim, in the County of Orange, State of California, and being of sound and disposing mind and memory, and not acting under duress, menace, fraud or undue influence of any person whatsoever, do make, publish and declare this my Last Will and Testament in the manner following, that is to say:

FIRST: I hereby revoke all Wills and codicils of Wills by me at any time previously made.

SECOND: I hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my beloved wife, ELIZABETH A. BAKER, and my son, JAMES A. BAKER, as executors of this my Last Will and Testament, and in the event of my said son, JAMES A. BAKER should resign or for any other reason become incapacitated or disqualified, then in his stead I nominate my son ARTHUR G. BAKER as executor, and in the event of his resignation or incapacity or disqualification then I nominate my son OLIVER G. BAKER as executor, and in the event of his resignation or incapacity or disqualification then I nominate my son PAUL N. BAKER as executor, each of whom shall successively act as co-executor with my beloved wife; and I direct that my said executors shall not, nor shall either of them, be required to give bond as such executors at any time in the performance of their duties.

THIRD: I hereby direct that my said executors shall fully pay and discharge all my just debts, including my last illness and funeral expenses as soon after my demise as can legally and conveniently be done.

FOURTH: I give, devise and bequeath the sum of $10.00 to each of my sons and to my daughter, to-wit: ARTHUR G. BAKER, OLIVER G. BAKER, JAMES A. BAKER, PAUL N. BAKER and FANNIE M. LYON; and to each of my granddaughters, VIOLA MABEL MILLER, and ALICE MAUDE.
FIFTH: All of the rest, residue and remainder of my estate of whatsoever kind and wheresoever situated, I give, devise and bequeath as follows, to-wit: Unto my beloved wife, ELIZABETH A. BAKER, for her sole use and benefit during her natural life, with the right to use and consume the whole or any part of the principal as well as the rents, issues and profits thereof; and, upon her demise, I give and bequeath the same as follows: an undivided one-sixth thereof unto my said son ARTHUR G. BAKER; an undivided one-sixth thereof unto my said daughter FANNIE M. LYON; an undivided one-sixth thereof unto my said son OLIVER G. BAKER; an undivided one-sixth thereof unto my said son JAMES A. BAKER; an undivided one-sixth thereof unto my said son PAUL M. BAKER; and from the remaining one-sixth thereof, there shall be paid in cash not exceeding the sum of TWO THOUSAND DOLLARS ($2,000.00) to each of my said granddaughters, VIOLA MABEL MILLER and ALICE MAUDE MILLER, providing said remaining one-sixth be sufficient from which to make said payments; but if the same be not sufficient to pay said $2,000.00 to each of them, then said remaining one-sixth to be divided equally between them; but should said remaining one-sixth be more than sufficient to pay said sums to each of my said granddaughters, then the remainder of said one-sixth I give, devise and bequeath, share and share alike, to my then surviving children.

SIXTH: Should any of my said sons or daugther die before my decease, leaving no issue, or should either of my said granddaughters die before my decease, then the share of such son or daughter or granddauther, so dying before me, shall go, and I hereby give, devise and bequeath the same, to the then survivors of my children, share and share alike; provided, however, that should such son or daughter leave issue, him or her surviving, then such issue to take, and I hereby give, devise and bequeath unto such issue, the share which would have gone to said deceased
after my death and before the death of my beloved wife, leaving no
issue, or should either of my said granddaughters die after my
death or before the death of my beloved wife, then the share of
such son or daughter or granddaughter so dying before my wife,
shall go, and I hereby give, devise and bequeath the same to the
then survivors of my children, share and share alike.

SEVENTH: Should any of the beneficiaries under this my Last Will
and Testament, be under the age of twenty-one years at the time
of the death of my beloved wife, then I direct that one of my sur-
viving children be appointed guardian of the estate (so received
under this, my Will) of such minor or minors, without bond, until
such minor or minors shall attain the age of twenty-one years.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this 28th
day of November, 1926, in the County of Orange, State of California.

ANDREW BAKER

The foregoing instrument consisting of three pages, including
the page signed by the testator, was, at the date hereof, by said
ANDREW BAKER, the maker hereof, signed in our presence, and in the
presence of each of us, and at the time of the signing of said
instrument he declared that it was his will, and at his request, and
in his presence, and in the presence of each other, we have sub-
scribed our names as witnesses thereto.

MAE B. BAKER residing at Anaheim, Calif.

VIOLA C. NEWELL residing at Anaheim, Calif.

E. B. CARSON residing at Anaheim, Calif.
State of North Carolina
Gates County

Know all men by
these presents, that we, Andrew Baker and David Dobbs, are held and firmly bound unto his excellency
John Branch Esq. Governor, in the sum of five hundred pounds current money, to be paid
his Execline; the Governor his successor or assignee, to
the which payment well and truly to be made, we
bind ourselves and each of us hereunto and severally, by these presents, sealed with our
seals and dated the 17th day of October 1818.

The condition of the above obligation is, that
whereas the above bounden Andrew Baker hath made
application for a marriage license to be celebrated
between himself and Mary Spivey of the County aforesaid,
Now in case the said party or parties shall, in law,
be lawful cause to obstruct the said marriage, then this
obligation to be void, otherwise to remain in full
effect and virtue.

Signed sealed and delivered
in the presence of

[Signature]

Dated 1818

[Signature]
Chart showing relationships between some of the families concerned with the founding of Virginia, and the London Virginia Company. Note: Catherine Smythe, niece of Sir Thomas Smith, founder of the London Virginia Company, married Sir Henry Baker of Sissinghurst, Kent.

Chart is an extract from a larger chart found in VIRGINIA SETTLERS AND ENGLISH ADVENTURERS by Noel Currer-Briggs.
Chart noting the Descent of North Carolina from England to Independence

**INDEPENDENCE 1775**

Note Joseph Blake's purchase of a share of the Lord's Proprietors.

Extract of chart in **YE COUNTIE OF ALBEMARLE IN CAROLINA**, edited by William S. Powell

Raleigh State Dept. of Archives & History, 1958
The Capitol in Williamsburg, Virginia.

The Capitol was built in Williamsburg after the last of several statehouses in Jamestown had burned. The first building was built from 1701-04. In 1747 the building was gutted by fire with only "naked brick walls standing". The second capitol building was completed, incorporating the surviving walls but with a different appearance.

After Virginia's government moved to Richmond in 1780, the building fell into disrepair and was destroyed by fire in 1832. During the restoration and rebuilding of the Capitol Building, it was decided to use the original foundation (which remained) and reconstruct the building according to the original architectural plans. It's design reflects the make-up of the Virginia's colonial government with one wing for the Hall of the House of Burgesses and the other for the General Courtroom and Governor's Council Chamber.

Baker and related family members of the Virginia House of Burgesses

Surry County

1666 - 1676 Captain Lawrence Baker
1682 Arthur Allen (husband of Catherine Baker)
1685 Major Arthur Allen - Speaker of the House
1688 Major Arthur Allen
1758 - 76 William Allen

Nansemond County

1655 - 56, 1666 - 76 Captain John Blake
1723 - 26 Henry Baker II
1769 - 74 Benjamin Baker

Isle of Wight County

1661 - 76 Dr. Robert Williamson (married Arthur Allen II's sister Joan)
1693 - 43 Major Henry Baker I
1768 - 77 Richard Baker - Benjamin Baker, representing Nansemond County (1769 - 74, and Richard Baker, representing Isle of Wight (1769 - 772), served in the Virginia House of Burgesses with George Washington (Fairfax County), Thomas Jefferson (Albemarle County), and Patrick Henry Jr. (Hanover County). Also, in 1775, Michael Blow served representing Sussex County. He and Benjamin Baker owned Baker and Blow ships loaned to the Patriot government during the Revolutionary War.

James City County

1619 Daniel Tucker - The Council
1623 Captain William Tucker - The Council - Family of Alice Tucker, wife of Arthur Allen I.
1678 James Bray - The Council
1688  James Bray - House of Burgesses
1702  James Bray  "  "
1731  David Bray - The Council

William Throckmorton's Plantation

1629  William Allen

Charles City County

1645  William Barker/Baker

Source: THE COLONIAL VIRGINIA REGISTER compiled by Wm G. & Mary Newton Standard

House of Burgesses Memorial

A wonderful memorial to those who served in the House of Burgesses, both on the Council and Representatives, is dedicated to them in Bruton's Parish Church in Williamsburg. Most of those serving worshipped at the church which had dedicated pews for the Governor, Council and House of Burgesses representatives.

The Mayo family (one of whom I worked with at AT&T) dedicated this memorial to those serving, thanking them for "consecrating themselves to the defense and preservation of the inalienable right and charter liberties of the English Colony in Virginia". These statesmen and warriors gave of themselves, sacrificing beyond our imagination, in establishing and maintaining with deep commitment and courage a new hope in a new land and civilization, calling on their "God to minister and sustain this new English Civilization in America."
H. Baker name at Buckland location, northeast of Chowan River. Also, adjacent to Scotland Neck is Baker Mill.
Mouzon map 1775

Below the N in the upper left corner of this map, and across the river from Halifax, there is a Bakers Mill noted. **H. Baker** is near the top to the northeast of the Chowan River.
In Gates County, to the left of where the borders of Pasquotank County and Perquimans County meet, you can see a crossroads with the name of Baker written. This is Sandy Cross where Andrew Baker had his general store in the early 1800s, and where James Baker was born in 1826. There is also a Baker on a curve of the river south of Scotland Neck, which would most likely have been the Dr. Simmons Jones Baker family.
H. S. Tanner map of North & South Carolina  1825

This map has (Andrew) Baker at Sandy Cross and Baker south of Scotland Neck.
This map shows **Baker** at the Buckland location, **Sandy Cross** but no Baker named, and **Palmyra** on the west side of the curve of the Roanoke River where *Roanoke* is written on the curve. Palmyra was one of Simmons Jones Baker's properties.
Map notes and additions
In my research of Baker family history, several discoveries (out of many) are most interesting. Direct family connections remain to be determined.

**English Shipwrights**

Our family in very early years was involved in the merchant sea-going trades. Two notable Bakers were:

1. **James Baker** (circa 1530). James was a Shipwright to Henry VII. His primary invention was the unique design/development of piercing the warship sides allowing for the mounting of the ship's cannon to be incorporated on several lower decks. The cannon were better secured and protected vs. being on the ship's top deck. The number of cannon significantly increased providing enhanced fire power advantage.

2. **Mathew Baker** (b. 1530). Mathew was James Baker's son and the first to be named "Master Shipwright". In the Samuel Pepys Library at Magdalene College, Cambridge, are several 16th century drawings in the archives of Mathew Baker.

---

*Warship with piercing of the sides to allow for gun placements.*

*Ship drawing by Mathew Baker.*
James Baker - Mountain Man

James Baker (1818-1898) was a Trapper, Indian Fighter, Scout and Guide. A wonderful biography was written about James Baker by Dr. Nolie Mumey, A.M.M.D. and first published in 1931. A later edition was published in 1972, with only 126 copies in deluxe leather bound, slip cased, numbered, with a color photograph of an original painting of Baker by Joe Grandee for use in the deluxe edition. I am fortunate to have number 3 signed by author and artist.

James Baker was a friend of James Bridger. They explored and rendezvoused in Colorado and Wyoming with other mountain men. Jim Baker commented "Thanks to Jim Bridger for our safety---his great knowledge and ability to treat with the Indians was never excelled by any scout of the plains."

Jim Bridger's early family links to Richmond, Virginia and James Baker's family, though born in Belleville, Illinois, came from "South Carolina stock". (I have yet to make definite connections to our family, but names and locations make me wonder re: Carolina and Virginia!)

James Baker signed a contract for one half year to work for the American Fur Company's expedition to the Rocky Mountains under the leadership of Jim Bridger. In the fall of 1838, in the Wind River and Green River country, James Baker met Kit Carson for the first of many meetings.

James Baker is remembered by his associates for fighting two grizzly bears, separately but both times with only his knives. He was injured, torn up, but successful. A friend asked Jim to help him, which he did only to be deserted by his companion who left him to fight the bear alone! Baker called to his comrade to return to help him out, but the man replied "Go ahead Jim; you can kill and sculp him yerself."
After a severe struggle, Baker again was victorious. When the fight was over, Baker demanded an explanation of his desertion; his companion responded "Yer tanned fool, Jim; yer got me into yer scrape and I got myself out;--the bar fite war yours, I thought I would interfere!" Baker thought for a moment and responded "Dot rot it, If yer ain't rite. And I'll never fite nary 'nother grizzley without a good shootin iron in in my Paws!"

James Baker also was Fremont's trusted guide on Fremont's Third Expedition, joining Fremont in 1845. Others with him were Kit Carson, and Godey (a Frenchman). They journeyed across the Sierra Nevada to Columbia, Sonoma, and on to Los Angeles. Kit Carson, James Baker and fifteen others were directed to carry dispatches back to Washington, D.C. They intercepted the Kearney expedition en route, and transferred the dispatches to them for further transport to Washington.

Jim Baker had a brother John, and sisters Elizabeth and Jane. He married several Indian women and has descendants throughout Colorado and Wyoming.
1857 map drawn by Jim Baker of the "Yellow Stone" and Jackson Hole area

The map is hard to read but many names can be read. Note the comment north of "Yellow Stone" - "Smoke comes out of the mountains all the time."
Books written by Sir Samuel Baker (the book TURKEY was written by his brother James). The lithograph portrait is a romantic view of Florence and Samuel, although Samuel's suit is much like the ones made by Florence for their travels.

**Sir Samuel White Baker (1821 - 1893)**

Sir Samuel White Baker has not been completely linked to our family line, but his family origins are traced to Sissinghurst, Kent. Sir John Baker of Sissinghurst was Attorney-General of London and Speaker of the House of Commons during the reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI and Queen Mary. Sir Samuel's lineal ancestor was James Baker the brother of Sir John Baker. Sir Samuel's branch later moved to an estate near Poole in Dorset, producing a family line of enterprising and adventurous seafaring Englishmen. His grandfather was Valentine Baker, born in 1737, of the Royal Navy. Samuel had four brothers: Thomas, John, Valentine and James, and three sisters: Agnes, Ethel and Jane.

Samuel was on one of his many hunting expeditions when he came upon a Turkish slave market on the lower Danube. There he saw a young, blond Florence waiting to be auctioned to the highest bidder. Her family had been killed in Eastern Europe during the Hungarian revolution and she had been in a refugee camp in the Ottoman Empire until kidnapped to be sold as a slave. Samuel outbid the other men to gain her freedom, then they fled for their safety. Their life story, explorations and adventures are courageous and inspiring.

In 1856 - 58, Samuel and Florence traveled to Constantinople, then to the Crimea where he supervised the construction of the railway across the Dobruja, connecting the Danube River with the Black Sea. They then began many years of exploration of the Interior of Africa, discovering and naming Lake Albert Nyanza and discovering the source of the Nile River. At their own expense, Sir Samuel and Florence took boats, supplies, and troops up the Nile River in an effort to stop the African slave trade. His book entitled ISMAILIA -1874 is a detailed narrative of their expedition to Central Africa with the objective to suppress the slave trade network's operations. Samuel kept detailed diaries with drawings, watercolors, sketches and maps. Much of this information was published in his books:
1853  EIGHT YEARS IN CEYLON
1855  WITH RIFLE AND HOUND IN CEYLON
1866  THE ALBERT N'YANZA, GREAT BASIN OF THE NILE
1867  THE NILE TRIBUTARIES OF ABYSSINIA
1868  CAST UP BY THE SEA
1874  ISMAILIA
1879  CYPRUS AS I SAW IT
1883  TRUE TALES FOR MY GRANDSONS
1890  WILD BEASTS AND THEIR WAYS

Samuel was known as a great sporting hunter, and, in his later years traveled to the American Rocky Mountains and Great Plains to view and hunt the American buffalo. As he searched and discovered the bison, he chose not to fire his rifle, to the surprise of those with him! He raised his rifle and touched the trigger, electing to be satisfied with observing and stalking this great beast in its natural environment. To some his act was the early stage of the conservation movement.

For his achievements, Samuel was awarded a gold medal by the Royal Geographical Society and was knighted in 1866. Mt. Baker in Central Africa was named in Samuel’s honor.

Samuel passed in Florence’s arms on December 30, 1893 and was buried at Grumley near Worcester. Florence continued to live at their home at Sandford Orleigh until March 11, 1916. They left no sons (Samuel had four daughters by his first wife), but Samuel would have been pleased that one of his granddaughters married one of her Baker cousins and had a great-grandson with the Baker name in the family line.

James, Sam’s brother, moved to British Columbia in
1884. He was elected and served in the British Columbia Legislature, and served as Minister of Education for several years. Sam's brothers Julian and Valentine had distinguished careers also. Both authored books on Eastern affairs. James published a book on the history of Turkey. Julian, son of Sam's brother John, became an admiral in the British Navy.

Several books have been written about the lives and adventures of Samuel and Florence. They give a glimpse of the dangers, trials and excitement of their explorations! Some of the titles are:

BAKER OF THE NILE, by Dorothy Middleton
THE PERFECT VICTORIAN HERO: The Life and Times of Sir Samuel White Baker, by Michael Brander
LOVERS ON THE NILE: The Incredible African Journeys of Sam and Florence Baker, by Richard Hall
MORNING STAR: Florence Baker's diary of the expedition to put down the slave trade on the Nile 1870-1873, by Anne Baker
Some Personal Thoughts for Tomorrow

Several scripture verses we have carried with us in this wonderful journey through time and geographical space, seeking and discovering our immediate and extended family roots and heritage, are:

*Be strong, standing firm in the faith, be courageous but most importantly let all that you do be done with a spirit of love.* 1 Corinthians 16:13-14 (my version)

We have found it important in our research of family to be very careful in evaluations and judgements. Certainly we have the advantage of hindsight with our "rear view mirror." If we can learn from the mistakes of others and have a forgiving spirit, then we might be a little stronger in the future.

*I beg you my brothers and sisters, as an act of intelligent worship, to present yourselves as a living sacrifice, consecrated to him and acceptable by him. Don't let the world squeeze you into its mold, but let God re-mold your minds from within, so that you may prove in practice that the plan of God for you is good, meets all his demands and moves towards the goal of true maturity.* Romans 12: 1 & 2 (Phillips translation)

So as we move forward into tomorrow, let the light of our God illuminate the old roads, cart paths and trails upon which we choose to travel.

Lastly, I again want to thank my wife Charlene, Brent, Andrea and Michelle and our entire extended family and friends we met and with whom we worked over more than twenty eight years. What an incredible blessing! Thank you.

*Bob Becker*
Abernathy, Thomas Perkins FROM FRONTIER TO PLANTATION IN TENNESSEE, A STUDY IN FRONTIER DEMOCRACY (1932)


Albert, George Dallas FRONTIER FORTS OF PENNSYLVANIA Vol 2 (1916)

Albertson, Catherine IN ANCIENT ALBEMARLE (1914)

Alden, John Richard ROBERT DINWIDDIE, SERVANT OF THE CROWN (1973)

Andrews, Mathew Dominion VIRGINIA, THE OLD DOMINION, 2 Vols (1937)

Armor, Samuel HISTORY OF ORANGE COUNTY, CALIFORNIA, WITH BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES (1921)


Ashe, Samuel A'Court HISTORY OF NORTH CAROLINA 2 Vols. (1908)

Baker, Charles E. A CATALOGUE of Autographs, Books, Manuscripts, Pedigrees, Tracts for Several Families of the Name of Baker, 1907


Baker, Simmons Jones, Dr. TRADITIONS AND RECOLLECTIONS OF THE BAKER FAMILY OF WHICH I AM A MEMBER (1847)

Barraud, E. M. THE STORY OF A FAMILY (1967)

Bell, Landon C., Ph.d., M.A., L.L.B. THE OLD FREE STATE, A CONTRIBUTION TO THE HISTORY OF LUNEBURG COUNTY AND SOUTHSIDE, VIRGINIA, Vol. 1 & 2 (1927)

Bell, Mary Best, abstracted by. COLONIAL BERTIE COUNTY NORTH CAROLINA DEED BOOKS A-H 1720-1757 (1963)

Bergeron, Paul H. PATHS OF THE PAST TENNESSEE, 1770-1970 (1979)


Boddie, John B. COLONIAL SURRY (1948)

Boddie, John Bennett SEVENTEENTH CENTURY ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY, VIRGINIA (1938)

Boddie, John Bennett SOUTHSIDE VIRGINIA FAMILIES (1955)

Boddie, John Bennett VIRGINIA HISTORICAL GENEALOGIES (1964)

Bohannan, A. W. OLD SURRY (VA) (1927)

Bruce, Philip Alexander, L.L.D. INSTITUTIONAL HISTORY OF VIRGINIA IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY 2 Vols. (1910)
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Bruton Parish Church BRUTON PARISH CHURCHYARD AND CHURCH, A GUIDE TO THE TOMBSTONES, MONUMENTS AND MURAL TABLETS (1976)


Carson, Jane BACON'S REBELLION 1676-1976 (1976)

Chapman, Blanche Adams WILLS AND ADMINISTRATIONS OF ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY, VIRGINIA 1647-1800 (1975)

COLONIAL WILLIAMSBURG OFFICIAL GUIDEBOOK (1968)

Coon, Charles L. N.C. SCHOOLS AND ACADEMIES 1790-1840 (1915)

Crabtree, Beth G. GUIDE TO THE PRIVATE MANUSCRIPTS COLLECTIONS IN NORTH CAROLINA STATE ARCHIVES (1964)


Fernow, Berthold THE OHIO VALLEY IN COLONIAL DAYS (1890, 1971 reprint)

Fleming, George Thornton HISTORY OF PITTSBURG AND ENVIORNS Vol 1 (1922)

Fox, Honorable Henry Clay, editor MEMOIRS OF WAYNE COUNTY, IN THE CITY OF RICHMOND, INDIANA 2 vols. (1912)

Freeman, Douglas Southhall GEORGE WASHINGTON Vol 1 & 2 YOUNG WASHINGTON (1948)

Gaines, Jr. VIRGINIA HISTORY IN DOCUMENTS, 1621 - 1788 (1974)

Gherini, John SANTACRUZ ISLAND, A HISTORY OF CONFLICT AND DIVERSITY (1997)

Goodwin, Rev. Edward Lewis, D.D., THE COLONIAL CHURCH IN VIRGINIA (1927)

Gregory, Eve S. CLAREMONT MANOR: A HISTORY (1990)

Grover, Peter Dun LIFE STYLES IN SEVENTEENTH-CENTURY SURRY COUNTY VIRGINIA Paper for Master of Arts Degree, Virginia Commonwealth University, 1978

Harrison, Margaret Scott SKETCH OF THE FAMILY OF CARTER HENRY HARRISON (1736-1793) OF "CLIFTOON" IN CUMBERLAND COUNTY VIRGINIA (1959)
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Harrell, McClenny  HISTORY OF GATES COUNTY (1970)

Henige, David P.  COLONIAL GOVERNORS FROM THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY TO THE PRESENT (1976)

Hilldrup, Robert P.  UPPER BRANDON (1987)

Hotten, James Camben  THE ORIGINAL LISTS OF PERSONS OF QUALITY 1600-1700 (1874)

Hunter, William A.  FORTS ON THE PENNSYLVANIA FRONTIER 1753-1758 (1960)

Jones, Jo. Seawell  A DEFENSE OF THE REVOLUTIONARY HISTORY OF THE STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA (1834)

King, Helen Haverty  HISTORICAL NOTES ON ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY (1993)


Mason, George Carrington  COLONIAL CHURCHES OF TIDEWATER VIRGINIA (1945)

Massengill, Stephen E.  NORTH CAROLINA VOTES ON THE CONSTITUTION, A ROSTER OF DELEGATES TO THE STATE RATIFICATION CONVENTIONS OF 1788 & 1789 (1988)

Massie, Susanne Williams and Frances Archer  HOMES AND GARDENS OF OLD VIRGINIA (1932)

Masterson, William H.  WILLIAM BLOUNT (1954)

McArthur, Mildred Yorba and Don C. Meadows, historians  THE HISTORICAL VOLUME AND PREFERENCE WORKS, Vol 2 Orange County, California (1963)

McILWaine, H.R., editor  EXECUTIVE JOURNALS OF THE COUNCIL OF COLONIAL VIRGINIA 6 Vols., published by The Virginia State Library (1925)

McILWaine, H.R., editor  JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESS OF VIRGINIA (1659/1660-1693) (1914)

McILWaine, H.R., editor  MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT OF COLONIAL VIRGINIA (1622/1632, 1670-76) (1924)

Meredith, H. Clarkson, B.A.  SOME OLD NORFOLK FAMILIES AND OTHERS (1987)


Morrison, E. M., Col.  ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY 1608-1907

Mulkearn, Lois and Edwin Pugh  A TRAVELER'S GUIDE TO HISTORIC WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA (1954)


Navy Records Society Publication  LETTERS OF ROBERT BLAKE (1937)

Nugent, Nell Marion  CAVALIERS AND PIONEER, ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA PATENTS AND GRANTS 6 Vols. (1934-1977)

O'Meara, Walter  GUNS AT THE FORKS (1965)

Pittsburg Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution  FORT DUQUESNE AND FORT PITT, EARLY NAMES OF PITTSBURGH STREETS. (1899)

Rankin, Hugh F., Ph.D  UPHEAVAL IN ALBEMARLE, THE STORY OF CULPEPER'S REBELLION 1675-1689 (1962)

Sams, Conway Whittle, B.L.  THE CONQUEST OF VIRGINIA 3 Vols. (1924)


Stanard, Wm. G. and Mary Newton Standard, compiled by,  THE COLONIAL VIRGINIA REGISTER (1902)

Stanton, Cary  AN ISLAND MEMOIR (1984)

Stewart, Col. William H., edited and compiled,  HISTORY OF NORFOLK COUNTY VIRGINIA AND REPRESENTATIVE CITIZENS (1902)

Still, William  THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD (1970)

Suffolk Nansemond Chamber of Commerce  HISTORY OF SUFFOLK AND NANSEMOND COUNTY VIRGINIA (1970)


Thurman, Nora Miller  GEORGE YARDLEY, GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA (1959)
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Tilley, Nannie M. and Noma Lee Goodwin. GUIDE TO THE MANUSCRIPT COLLECTIONS IN THE DUKE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (1947)

Todd, Vincent H., PhD. CHRISTOPH VON GRAFFENRIED'S ACCOUNT OF THE FOUNDING OF NEW BERN (1920)

Tyler, Lyon Gardiner. ENCYCLOPEDIA OF VIRGINIA BIOGRAPHY (1915)

Tustin, Joseph T., translated and edited. DIARY OF THE AMERICAN WAR, CAPT. JOHANN EWALD JOURNAL (1979)

Tyler, Lyon G., L.L.D. THE CRADLE OF THE REPUBLIC, JAMESTOWN AND JAMES RIVER (1900)

Uden, Grant and Richard Cooper. A DICTIONARY OF BRITISH SHIPS AND SEAMAN (1980)

UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA, IT'S HISTORY, INFLUENCE, EQUIPMENT AND CHARACTERISTICS (1904)

Waterman, Joseph M. WITH SWORD AND LANCET, THE LIFE OF GENERAL HUGH MERCER (1941)


Weisiger, Minor T., Donald R. Traser and E. Randolph Trice. NOT HEARERS ONLY, HISTORY OF ST. JAMES EPISCOPAL CHURCH, RICHMOND, VIRGINIA 1835-1985 (1986)

Wheeler, John H. HISTORICAL SKETCHES OF NORTH CAROLINA FROM 1584 TO 1851 (1851)

Whichard, Rogers Dey, PhD. THE HISTORY OF LOWER TIDEWATER VIRGINIA 3 Vols. (1959)

Whiffen, Marcus. THE EIGHTEENTH-CENTURY HOUSES OF WILLIAMSBURG (1960)

Winborne, Benjamin B. A COLONIAL AND STATE HISTORY OF HERTFORD COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA (1906)

Young, Andrew W. HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY, INDIANA

Robertson, Haywood Lawrence, Major (Ret). COLONIAL ROOTS

An interesting series of historical fiction novels, "The Carolina series" of the Colonial and Revolutionary period, was written by Inglis Fletcher between 1949 and 1964. A diligent researcher, her books include many factual details even as she spun romantic tales of exploration, colonization, and the struggle for independence. Some characters have different names, but many stories and settings are the stories of some of our family, i.e.: the seaman captured by the Barbary pirates (MEN OF ALBEMARLE), etc. The books in chronological order of setting: ROANOKE HUNDRED, 1585; BENNETT'S WELCOME, 1651; MEN OF ALBEMARLE, 1710; LUSTY WIND FOR CAROLINA, 1720; RALEIGH'S EDEN and TOIL OF THE BRAVE, the American Revolution. More books in the series are: QUEENS GIFT, THE SCOTTS WOMAN, THE WIND IN THE FOREST, CORMORANT'S BROOD, WICKED LADY and ROGUES HARBOR.
Biography of authors

Bob attended Long Beach State College graduating with a degree in History/Political Science/Geography and a minor in Physical Education. He went to work, the week after graduation, for Western Electric and retired from AT&T after almost 30 years of service. He counts as his most enjoyable job the time spent as Operations Director for Pacific Northwest Bell and three mountain states of Utah, Idaho and Montana. He was honored to be selected to attend the AT&T Management Training Program in Princeton (MBA equivalent) for six months in 1975. Throughout the years of his AT&T career he was transferred numerous times including responsibilities in California, both Northern and Southern, New York/New Jersey, North Carolina, Washington State and Illinois. Living in numerous locations afforded us the opportunity to visit many American historical locations as well as locations important to our families' history. Business travel gave opportunities to utilize some wonderful libraries and research centers around the country.

After retiring from AT&T, he worked for nine years as Vice President of a heavy construction company in California. Interesting projects included seismic retrofitting of Angel Stadium and San Diego Coronado Bridge, Disneyland projects including California Adventure roller coaster and Soaring Over California ride, and the Container Crane Operations for the Port of Los Angeles. Bob also served on multiple church boards over the years. For five years he served as President of the Dr. Robert W. Pirsein Ministries in Chicago, which was a one-man Biblical dramatic ministry in person as well as on video, filmed at the Billy Graham Center in Wheaton.

Charlene received her BA in Elementary Education and taught Kindergarten for several years before starting their family and beginning the corporate transfers. She was active in volunteering for church ministries (twice served as President of Women's ministries at different churches and taught children's Sunday School and Vacation Bible School numerous times) and helping in their children's schools as well as Girl Scouts through the years of raising the family. With all the cross-country moves, she also became an "expert" in packing and moving! She always felt very blessed in her years as Mom and homemaker. After her children were grown, her love of sewing and crafting evolved into "Char's Raggedis", where she created up-scale cloth dolls using vintage and antique fabrics and trims, and sold them in gift stores and online.

A "team" for over 53 years, this book project was just the latest of Bob and Charlene's journeys together. Bob has been the "researcher" for this book and Charlene has tried to organize and "cut and paste" the materials we've gathered in our 28 years of searching out clues, people, places, stories and pictures in our family history. The journey is not completed and probably will never be finished, but our hope is this book will have some information about our family that you will enjoy, and maybe even stimulate you to start a family story journey of your own!
Notes and Additions
Notes and Additions
This was sent from a distant cousin who also enjoys genealogy -----

funny and true!!

A Genealogist is...

A genealogist must have the patience of Job; the curiosity of a cat; the stubbornness of a mule; the eyesight of an eagle; be blessed with luck of the Irish and have the ability and stamina of a camel to go long hours without food or drink!

With thanks to T.L. & M Genealogy
From The Family Tree Dec 94/Jan 95